

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00684265 2

2 3 8



*Presented to the*  
LIBRARY *of the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
*by*

David Hayne







# HISTORIC TALES OF OLD QUEBEC

BY GEORGE GALE

*Author of "QUEBEC 'TWINX OLD AND NEW"*



QUEBEC:  
THE TELEGRAPH PRINTING COMPANY

---

1920





---

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED TO MY ONLY SON

R. H. GALE

MAYOR OF VANCOUVER, B. C.

---

---

COPYRIGHTED, 1920, *by* GEORGE GALE

---



---

---

## PREFACE

---

In publishing "Historic Tales of Old Quebec," I have no desire to impose upon the public a history or even a guide of a city which is so replete with stirring scenes and incidents covering a period of over three hundred years. The idea rather is to tell the story, somewhat too briefly it may be, of numerous historic landmarks, ancient institutions and quaint streets, as well as to cover other subjects included in Quebec's vast historic storehouse of ancient and modern times, hitherto unnoticed or at all events very lightly treated by writers in the English language. Included are articles on Ste. Anne de Beaupré and other parishes in the environs of Quebec.

The ancient city of Champlain is unsurpassed on the American continent for the grandeur of its situation, its magnificent outlook and the beauty of its surroundings, apart from its historic associations, which fact is appreciated by the ever increasing number of strangers from all parts of the world who visit us annually and return home fairly enchanted over what we have to offer them as regards sightseeing at least. It is therefore my purpose to assist in making the Quebec of the past—of which volumes might be written—better known, not only among



## PREFACE

---

them, but among my own fellow citizens. Hence my excuse for publishing this volume.

I desire to take this opportunity to express my sincere appreciation of the splendid reception accorded by Quebecers to my initial effort in a literary sense in the publication of "Quebec 'Twixt Old and New" in 1915. Since then many dear old friends and respected fellow citizens, who came to my assistance with valuable reminiscences of their time, have passed away, among them Messrs. John Glass, John S. Budden, John A. Jordan, A. MacAdams, J. B. Delage, N. P., F. X. Berlinguet, W. C. Scott, Thomas Gale and J. T. Harrower—the latter the grandson of Mr. James Thompson, the last survivor of Wolfe's army in Quebec—and their memories are cherished by the writer.

I am indebted for many favors while compiling this volume to Messrs. Pierre G. Roy, F.R.S.C. (of the Federal Archives), to Joseph Desjardins and Lucien Lemieux (of the Legislative Library), as well as to Arthur G. Penny, editor of the "Quebec Chronicle", and Hon. Frank Carrel, President of the Telegraph Printing Co., the latter for the loan of many of the half tone illustrations. Also to Joseph A. Gale, of the Old Curiosity Shop, 68½ St. Louis street, for ancient prints, from which several of the half tones were made.

GEORGE GALE.

---

---

## INDEX

---

Across the Atlantic in Wooden Vessels.....	95
Albion and Mailhot's Hotels.....	62
American Prisoners of War 1775-1812.....	32
Ancient Parishes in the District of Quebec.....	97-213
Ancient Woodyard at the Palais.....	39
Arrival of First Transatlantic Steamer.....	46
Arrival of the "Accommodation".....	43
Arrival of the "Great Eastern".....	49
Bachelors Obligated to Marry in New France.....	117
Ball in Honour of Prince of Wales.....	48
Barber Surgeons and Blood-Letting.....	53
Beauport Lunatic Asylum.....	107
Belvédère, St. Louis and Ste. Foy Roads.....	61
Bodies in English Cathedral.....	37
Boys as Chimney Climbers in Quebec.....	51
Burials in Crypt of Basilica.....	22
Burning of Steamer "Montreal".....	48
Caleches in the Olden Days.....	98
Canadian Fighters in the American Civil War.....	49
Card and Paper Money in Quebec.....	144
Cash Bonuses for Newly Wedded Couples.....	117
Castle St. Louis and Vieux Château.....	5
Cathedral of the Holy Trinity.....	35
Cemetery on Buade street.....	64
Chapels and Basilica at Ste. Anne.....	82
Charles Dickens' Visit to Quebec.....	45
Chateau Bigot—Story of.....	86
Chateau Frontenac.....	7
Chateau Richer and Sault à la Puce.....	78
Chien d'Or Tragedy—Trial of Culprit, etc.....	16
Civil and Criminal Courts in Quebec.....	188
Côte de Beaupré Cradle of New France.....	74
Crossing the St. Lawrence in Winter.....	204
Currency Introduced in Quebec.....	146
Dark Days in Quebec—Snow Storms in June.....	43
Death and Burial of General Montgomery.....	30



INDEX

Death of the Duke of Richmond.....	36
Death of George III and other Royalties.....	44
Death Warrant Signed in Ursuline Convent.....	25
Deaths from Ship Fever.....	46
Discovery of Gold in the Chaudière.....	45
Duberger's Model of Quebec.....	208
Durham and Dufferin Terrace.....	6
Earliest Marriage Solemnized.....	116
Earthquake Shocks in Quebec.....	50
Executions for Treason and Mutiny.....	224
Fall of Bridge at Montmorency, etc.....	90
Fathers of Confederation.....	178
Federal Premiers Since Confederation.....	179
Fire Fighters of the Ancient Days.....	202
First Bridge Across the St. Charles.....	42
First Celebration of St. Patrick's Day.....	130
First Elementary Schools in Quebec.....	167
First Miracles at Ste. Anne de Beaupré.....	81
First Parliament of Lower Canada.....	181
First Pilgrimages to Ste. Anne de Beaupré.....	80
First Public Markets in Quebec.....	141
First Railways at Levis and Quebec.....	47
First Regular Ferry Service.....	101
First English Speaking Merchants in Quebec.....	41
First Use of Envelopes and Postage Stamps.....	149
First Telegraph Office and Transatlantic Cable.....	47
Fortifications, Gates and Martello Towers.....	113
Forty-Three Degrees of Cold in Quebec.....	48
Freemasonry in the Ancient Capital.....	109
French Cathedral or Basilica.....	22
French Intendants from 1663 to 1760.....	214
French War Vessels Built in Quebec.....	157
Gale's Old Curiosity Shop.....	226
General Brock—A Resident of Quebec.....	66
General Hospital—Story of.....	27
General Montcalm's Arrival.....	77
General Murray's Farm at Sans Bruit.....	109
Golden Dog (Chièn d'Or) Building—History of.....	12
Governors of Canada from 1608 to 1916.....	55
Haymarket Theatre.....	58
Hebert Quebec's First Farmer.....	96
His Majesty's Royal Quebec Academy.....	171

## INDEX

Historical Notes.....	38-215
Historic Tablets in Quebec.....	2
History of the Willow Ware.....	227
Horse Boats on the St. Lawrence.....	104
Hotel Dieu Hospital.....	26
Hugh Finlay Organizer of Quebec's Postal Service....	147
Huron Indians at Lorette.....	150
Ice Bridge Between Quebec and Levis.....	207
Ice Cone at Montmorency Falls.....	90
Intendant Bigot.....	89
Intendant's Palace, Brewery and Court.....	139
Jesuits' Church, College and Barracks.....	18
Jesuit Fathers and Lake St. John District.....	121
Kent House—History of the Building, etc.....	135
L'Ange Gardien Once Wolfe's Stronghold.....	77
Land Grants to Army and Naval Men.....	166
Last Soldier of Wolfe's Army in Quebec.....	33
Leading School Teachers of the Past.....	175
Libraries in Quebec.....	210
Liquor Traffic in the Olden Days.....	99
Loss of the Steamer "Bahama".....	49
Lower Governor's Garden and Guard House.....	7
Mail Service in Early Days.....	147
"Maisons de Postes" on Way to Montreal.....	119
Market Days in the Long Ago.....	142
Mayors of Quebec from 1833.....	210
Midnight Mass and Christmas Day Celebration.....	38
Military Activity in Quebec in 1812-15.....	162
Military Patients at General Hospital.....	28
Militia Captains—Important Personages.....	166
Militia Men in New France.....	160
Members of First Parliament of Lower Canada.....	181
Mexican Silver for Soldiers.....	145
Montgomery-Arnold Invasion.....	30
Montmorency Falls, Etc.....	89
Much Married Men and Women.....	116
Negro Slaves in Quebec.....	49
Notre Dame des Victoires Square—Church and Market.	141
Old Familiar Wells.....	76
Old Flour Mill at Petit Pré.....	78
Old Villages Along the St. Lawrence.....	96
Outbreaks of Cholera.....	45



# INDEX

Outdoor Bake Ovens and "Pain Tourné".....	76
Overland Route from Quebec to Lake St. John.....	121
Overland Mail to Montreal in 1721.....	147
Parishes on the Island of Orleans.....	97
Parliament Buildings Burned.....	47
Place d'Armes or Ring.....	9
Plains of Abraham.....	25
Planked Roads in Quebec.....	73
Police Regulations in New France.....	54
Political History of the Province.....	177
Prominent Men of the Past.....	221
Postal Rates, etc., in the Ancient Days.....	149
Protestant Churches in Quebec.....	131
Protestant Services in Roman Catholic Churches.....	34
Provincial Government Buildings.....	115
Provincial Ministries since 1867.....	180
Punishment for Crime in Olden Days.....	186
Punishment for Selling Liquor.....	100
Quebec's Ancient Buildings and Quaint Streets.....	58
Quebec Curling Club.....	189
Quebec as the Capital of Canada.....	48
Quebec Lunatic Asylum at Sans Bruit.....	108
Quebec Volunteers in 1812-15 and 1837-38.....	163
Recollet Church and Monastery.....	11
Rights of Jews in Lower Canada.....	45
Roads in the Early Days of the Colony.....	118
Saguenay and Lake St. John Districts.....	121
Sailing to Montreal Years Ago.....	102
"Sapin" Trees to Mark Country Roads.....	40
Schools in the Early Days of Quebec.....	171
Seminary and Laval University.....	23
Sheriffs and Gaolers in Quebec.....	189
Ship Building at Levis.....	159
Smoking in the Streets Prohibited.....	38
Snow Avalanches and Rock Slides.....	45
Soldiers Married by their Officers.....	35
Soldiers Walk from Maritime Provinces.....	42
Sovereign and Superior Councils in Quebec.....	187
Speakers of Legislative Council and Assembly.....	180
Spencer Wood and Lieutenant-Governors.....	128
Stage Coaches in the Past Century.....	118
Steamer "Royal William".....	45

## INDEX

St. Patrick's Church.....	131
Ste. Anne de Beaupré.....	79
Ste. Foy Monument.....	129
St. Maurice Forges near Three Rivers.....	159
Tariff for Travelling Years Ago.....	118
Theatre Royal St. Louis Holocaust.....	46
The Steamer "Lauzon".....	103
Treating Habit an Ancient Custom.....	99
Turnpike Roads in Quebec District.....	44
Union Hall, or Hotel.....	10
Ursuline Convent and Church.....	24
Valcartier and other Parishes.....	92
Volunteers Fought in Quebec in 1775.....	160
Walking Between Quebec and Montreal.....	103
Wayside Calvaires.....	75
Wolfe-Montcalm Monument.....	7
Wolfe at Island of Orleans, etc.....	97

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	Fronting Page
St. Louis Gate—Golden Dog Building.....	14
Esplanade, Etc.—Jesuits' College.....	32
Place d'Armes Square, etc.....	48
Upper Town Market and French Cathedral.....	64
Basilica at Ste. Anne—Kent House.....	84
Montmcrency Falls and Ice Cone.....	104
Mountain Hill and Prescott Gate.....	124
Lower Town and Harbor—Castle St. Louis.....	142
Several Views of the City.....	160
General Hospital—Ursuline Chapel.....	182
Provincial Government Buildings.....	198
Chateau Frontenac and Dufferin Terrace.....	220





---

---

# HISTORIC TALES OF OLD QUEBEC



## CHAPTER I

Arrival of Jacques Cartier, etc.—Historic Tablets in Quebec.  
—Castle St. Louis.—Dufferin Terrace.—Haldimand House  
or Old Castle.—Chateau Frontenac.—Lower Governor's  
Garden—Wolfe-Montcalm Monument.—Place d'Armes  
or Ring—Union Hall.—Chien d'Or Building.—Story of  
Tragedy and Romance.—Recollet Fathers, the Pioneer  
Missionaries in New France.—Protestant and Masonic  
Services Held in their Church, etc., etc.

**J**ACQUES CARTIER, a famous sea captain of St. Malo, France, the discoverer of Canada, sailed up the majestic St. Lawrence in 1535, and wintered his fleet of three small sailing vessels, the "Grande Hermine," the "Petite Hermine" and the "Emerillon" at the mouth of the stream still known as the Lairet, which flows into the St. Charles river, now within the limits of the city of Quebec. It was not until 1608 that Samuel de Champlain founded Quebec and built his "Abitation" or fort in the Lower Town, directly below Dufferin Terrace. The Recollet monks, the first French missionaries in Canada, arrived in 1615. It was on the 20th July, 1629, that the Kirkes captured Quebec from the French in the name of King Charles I. of England, who held it until the 13th July, 1632, when it was restored to the crown of France, who remained in possession of the colony until 1759, when it again fell into the hands of the British following

Wolfe's siege of Quebec and the battle of the Plains of Abraham on the 13th September of the last mentioned year. In all France ruled the country for over one hundred and fifty years, while the flag of England has waved over the lofty Cape Diamond continuously for one hundred and sixty years.

\* \* \* \*

**T**HE following is a list of the historic tablets in Quebec, together with the inscriptions and where located:—

1613—In the playground of the Quebec Seminary: "Here stood the house of Guillaume Couillard, employé of the Company of the Hundred Associates, who arrived in Quebec in 1613 and who died on the 4th of March, 1663".

1615—On face of building at corner of Sous-le-Fort and Little Champlain streets (foot of Breakneck Steps):—"The approximate site of the first chapel erected in Quebec by Champlain in 1615. It was destroyed by fire during the occupation of Quebec by the Kirkes from 1629 to 1632".

1620—Beside the Upper-Lower Town elevator office on the Terrace:—"Here stood the Fort and Chateau St. Louis. The Fort was erected in the year 1620; within its walls the founder of Quebec died on December 25th, 1635. The Chateau was the residence of Governors of Canada. Begun by the Chevalier de Montmagny, reconstructed by Count de Frontenac, enlarged by Sir James Craig. This building was destroyed by fire on the 23rd of January, 1834".

1633—Outside of the gate leading to the Bishop's Palace at the top of Mountain Hill:—"Here was erected, in 1633, the Church of Notre-Dame de Recouvrance under the direction and in fulfilment of a vow of Samuel de Champlain, first Governor of New France. Restored and enlarged in 1634. It was destroyed by fire on the 14th of June, 1640".

1635—On the front southeast corner of the City Hall:—"On this site stood the Jesuits' College, founded in 1635. Destroyed by fire in 1640, rebuilt in 1647, considerably enlarged in 1725. It was occupied partly by British troops and public officers, from 1759 to 1776 as a barrack from 1776 to 1871, and finally demolished in 1877. The church attached to it, which extended towards Ste. Anne street, was erected in 1666 and demolished in 1807".

1639—On face of Blanchard's Hotel, opposite the front of the Notre-Dame des Victoires Church, Lower Town:—"On this site stood in 1639 a house belonging to Noel Juchereau des Chatelets, which was the first residence of the



Venerable Mother Marie de l'Incarnation and of the Ursuline Nuns in Quebec"

1640—At the corner of Garden and Anne streets, north-west corner of the English Cathedral grounds:—"On this ground stood the trading house of the Company of the Hundred Associates. It served as a parish church after the burning down of Notre-Dame de Recouvrance on the 14th of June, 1640, and also served as a place of residence for the Jesuit Fathers from 1640 to 1657".

1644—Beside the Ursuline Chapel on Parlor street:—"On this site stood the house of Madame de la Peltrie. It was built in 1644, and within it resided for two years (1659-1661) Monseigneur de Laval, first Bishop of Quebec. It was replaced by the present day-school of the Ursulines in 1836".

1650—On the northeast corner of the Court House, Place d'Armes:—"This ground, which formerly extended to the east, and was occupied by the Seneschal's Court about the year 1650, became in 1681 the property of the Recollets, who erected on it a church and monastery which were destroyed by fire in 1796. The old Court House built at the beginning of the 19th century was also destroyed by fire in 1873, the present edifice taking the place shortly afterwards. The adjoining Anglican Cathedral occupies part of the grounds once held by the Recollets".

1668—On the face of the Boswell Brewery Office at the foot of Palace Hill, (Nicholas street):—"On this site the Intendant Talon erected a brewery in 1668 which was converted into a Palace for the intendants by M. de Meulles, in 1686. This building was destroyed by fire in 1713, reconstructed by M. Bégon; it was again damaged by fire in 1728, restored by M. Dupuys in 1729; it was finally destroyed during the siege of Quebec in 1775".

1681—On the hill side of the Chinic Hardware Co.'s building at the foot of Mountain Hill, (corner of St. Peter street):—"Here stood in 1681 the dwelling house of Charles Aubert de la Chesnaye, one of the most prominent merchants of Quebec in the seventeenth century, the ancestor of the de Gaspé family".

1687—Half way down Mountain Hill (opposite Chabot's bookbindery):—"Within this enclosure was located the first graveyard of Quebec, where interments were made from the early days of the Colony up to 1687".

1688—On Notre-Dame des Victoires Church, Lower Town:—"This church, erected in 1688, under the name of L'Enfant Jésus, on the site of the old "King's Store", took the name of "Notre-Dame de la Victoire" in 1690, and of "Notre-Dame des Victoires" in 1711. The square in front of the church was used as the market place of Quebec during the French Regime and around it stood the residences of the principal merchants of that time. In the centre of the square in 1686, the Intendant Champigny erected a bronze bust of Louis XIV".

1690—On the fence of the garden at the upper end of Mont-Carmel street (up Haldimand street and to right on Mont-Carmel street):—"On this height, called Mont-Carmel, there stood in 1690 a stone windmill whereon was mounted a battery of three guns, and which served for a redoubt during the siege of Quebec by Phipps. It was called 'Le Cavalier du Moulin'".

1691—On the wall of the Cartridge Factory, half way down Palace Hill:—"Here stood Palace, or St. Nicholas Gate, built in 1691, restored successively in 1720 and 1790; it was rebuilt from 1823 to 1832, and finally demolished in 1874'.

1692—Corner of St. Peter and Mountain Hill on the McCall & Shehyn Building, (northwest corner):—"On this site stood the convent of the Nuns of the Congregation, established by Sister Bourgeoys in 1692, and occupied by the said religious community up to 1842, when it removed to St. Roch".

1746—On the Marine Department Building, Champlain street:—"In 1746, Louis XV, King of France, took possession of this area of ground in order to establish a new shipyard for the building of his vessels. Here stood the first Custom House erected by the British Government in Quebec after the cession".

1758—Located on the Ramparts, between St. Flavien and Hamel streets, (previous residence of Sir Lomer Gouin, Premier of Quebec Province):—"On this site stood the house where Montcalm resided during the years of 1758 and 1759".

1775—On the Molson's Bank Building, Lower Town (St. James street, between St. Peter and Sault-au-Matelot streets):—"Here stood her old and new defenders uniting, guarding, saving Canada, defeating Arnold at the Sault-au-Matelot barricade on the last day of 1775; Guy Carleton commanding at Quebec".

1775—Tablet on the cliff above Champlain street, near Allan-Rae Steamship Company's Wharf:—"Here stood the Undaunted Fifty safeguarding Canada, defeating Montgomery at the Près-de-Ville barricade on the last day of 1775; Guy Carleton commanding at Quebec".

1776—On the Citadel Hill, not far from St. Louis street (right hand side going up):—"In this place was buried, on the 4th of January, 1776, along with his two aides-de-camp, McPherson and Cheeseman, and certain of his soldiers, Richard Montgomery, the American General who was killed during the attack on Quebec on the 31st of December, 1775. In 1818 his remains were exhumed and removed to the precincts of St. Paul's Church, New York".

1784—By the baggage office of the Chateau Frontenac, (St. Louis street):—"Here stood the Chateau Haldimand, or Vieux Chateau, occupying part of the outworks of the Fort St. Louis. Begun in 1784, completed in 1787. This edifice was displaced by the erection of the present Chateau Frontenac in 1892".



1791—On the front of the “Kent House” at the corner of St. Louis and Haldimand streets:—“This building was the residence of the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, during his stay in Quebec, from 1791 to 1794”.

1797—On the new portion of the City Post Office, Mountain Hill (Tablet removed during construction of Post Office):—“Prescott Gate built in 1797; rebuilt, 1815; torn down, 1871-72”.

1806—On the dwelling No. 22, Ferland street:—“Here was established, in 1806, “Le Canadien”, the first French newspaper published in Quebec”.

1866—Corner of St. Flavien and Couillard streets, (No. 14 St. Flavien):—“In this house François-Xavier Garneau, the historian of Canada, lived for several years and here he died on the 3rd February, 1866”.

\* \* \* \*

QUEBEC's grand promenade is not alone the pride of tourists, but of our citizens as well. It dates from the year 1834, when the ancient Castle St. Louis, situated on a part of the ground where the terrace now stands, at the edge of the cliff, in close proximity to the magnificent monument erected in 1898, to the memory of the founder of Quebec, fell a prey to the flames. The foundation stone of the original fort or castle was laid by Samuel de Champlain in 1620 and it was only completed in 1647 by Governor Montmagny. In 1694 it was almost entirely rebuilt by Governor Frontenac, and enlarged by Sir James Craig, governor from 1807 to 1811, so that for over two hundred years it was not only the seat of colonial government, but the home of illustrious personages under French and English rule. Champlain lived and died—on Christmas Day, 1635—in the fort, but, strange to say, his place of burial in the city remains a mystery. It was from the castle that the twelfth governor of New France, M. de Frontenac—who died in 1698, at the age of 78—sent forth his defiant answer to Sir William Phipps when the latter

demanded the surrender of Quebec in 1690 on behalf of the English. The castle was the scene of many festive occasions, including the entertainment in 1787 of His Majesty King William IV, then known as Prince William Henry, third son of King George, who was a naval officer on H. M. S. "Pegasus", the first member of the English royal family to visit Quebec. The Duke of Kent, great grandfather of King George, who served with his regiment, the Seventh Royal Fusiliers, here in 1791-4, was also entertained in this historic building. Repairs to the castle in 1811 cost the government £14,980.

It was on Thursday, 23rd January, 1834, that the castle was destroyed while occupied by Lord Aylmer and family. The fire started at 9 a.m. and continued all day, burning downwards from the third or upper story. By sundown the entire building was a ruined mass and nothing remained of the famous castle, which received slight damage during the sieges of 1759 and 1775, but the blackened walls and foundations. The day was excessively cold, the thermometer registering twenty-two below zero. As a result the hand engines were soon frozen up and the hose and everything connected with them could only be kept in anything like working order by the use of warm water, which was furnished from the breweries and the religious communities.

It was Lord Durham who caused the walls of the castle to be removed and built the first terrace, which was called after him for years. It was less than one-quarter of the length of the present promenade, reaching only to within a few feet of the first kiosk. The foundations of the castle in a large measure still remain.



On the 18th October, 1878, the corner stone of the new terrace or extension was laid by Lord Dufferin, and it was inaugurated on the 9th June of the following year by His Excellency the late Marquis of Lorne, who had succeeded Lord Dufferin as Governor-General of Canada, and the name was changed from Durham to Dufferin. At a later period, it was still further lengthened and is now some fourteen hundred feet long.

On the site of the Chateau Frontenac stood the Haldimand House, or Vieux Château, the corner stone of the latter being laid on the 5th May, 1784, by the Governor, Sir Frederick Haldimand. It was used as a vice-regal residence, council room for the Legislature and for other Government purposes. For years previous to its demolition, to make way for the Chateau Frontenac, in 1892, it was occupied by the pupils of the Laval Normal school. This school was inaugurated at the castle on the 12th May, 1857.

For years previous to the prolongation of the terrace the ground at the west end, from the Chateau Frontenac, was known as the Lower Governor's Garden. At one time it was used exclusively as a recreation ground by the students of the Normal School, but at a later date became a popular resort for the general public. A small stone building, which served the purpose of a guard house, occupied a position at the extreme end of where the terrace stands and is still intact. Here a sentry was posted day and night.

\* \* \* \*

**T**HE corner stone of the monument to Generals Wolfe and Montcalm, which stands in such a prominent position in the Governor's Garden, adjoining the Chateau Frontenac, was laid on



Thursday, 15th November, 1827. The ceremony took place in the presence of Lord and Lady Dalhousie and a large company of distinguished citizens of all creeds and nationalities, as well as the children of the city schools. The troops of the garrison also assisted, as well as the members of the various Masonic lodges. Mr. James Thompson, the last survivor of the army that served under Wolfe, was present as a Mason. Although in the ninety-fifth year of his age, he walked with the party which accompanied the Governor, standing near His Lordship, leaning on the arm of an officer of the 79th Highlanders. Lord Dalhousie called upon the patriarch to assist in the ceremony in the following words:—"Mr. Thompson, we honor you here as the companion in arms and a venerable living witness of the fall of Wolfe; do us also the favor to bear witness on this occasion by the mallet in your hand." Mr. Thompson then, with a firm hand, gave the three mystic strokes with the mallet on the stone. This was the aged veteran's last appearance in public. The monument was completed in 1828.

It was under Lord Aylmer's Governorship in 1832 that the first monument was erected to mark the spot where General Wolfe died on the Plains of Abraham, now the Battlefields' Park. The exact spot is known from the fact that Wolfe's own men set up a stone to mark it the very day he died. This column, which was defaced by souvenir hunters, was replaced by a more imposing one in 1849, by private subscription from officers of the British army serving in Canada. This one, in turn, was replaced quite recently by a third one of similar design by the Quebec Battlefields' Commission. The inscription at

Wolfe's death-place is: "Here Died Wolfe Victorious."

\* \* \* \*

FACING the main entrance of the Chateau Frontenac is located the Place d'Armes, or Ring, possibly one of the best known and most historic spots in Quebec, every foot of which could unfold an interesting story of heroism and romance of the ancient days. It has been used as a parade ground for the troops under the French and later under the English regimes, and as a meeting place for the worshippers at the Recollet church, which stood in its immediate vicinity between 1692 and 1796. In more modern days, in the winter season at least, it was the rendez-vous of the Quebec Tandem Club, organized in 1830, and composed of the leading citizens and officers of the garrison, who indulged in a weekly drive to the Falls or other resort with four-in-hands and tandems. As early as 1656 the Place d'Armes for a time provided a shelter for the remnant of the Huron Indians who escaped the tomahawks and bullets of their ferocious and relentless enemies, the Iroquois, at L'Anse du Fort, on the Island of Orleans. Here they found a safe retreat under the guns of Fort St. Louis. During the troublesome times of 1837-38, under the leadership in Lower Canada of Louis Joseph Papineau, many meetings in favor of responsible government were held in the Ring. It was nearly the middle of the past century before trees were planted and a flag pole erected in this popular resort and any effort made to beautify the spot.

\* \* \* \*

THE corner stone of the Union Hall, or Hotel, now the D. Morgan block, opposite the Place d'Armes, built by a joint stock company and originally designed as a grand hotel, was laid on the 14th August, 1805, by Hon. Thomas Dunn, Senior Executive Councillor and Administrator of Lower Canada, in the presence of a distinguished company of English and French-Canadian residents. It was owned by the Government at one time, an additional story added, and has been used as a Government building, dramatic hall, for school purposes, as Payne's and St. George's hotels, as a printing office and for other purposes. The building was occupied by the Government of Canada during the momentous times of the American invasion of 1812, as it was for some years previously, and it was here that some of the earliest legislation of the country was enacted. In 1808 it was the rendez-vous of the prominent merchants of the day in the city who were members of the Barons' Club, where grand banquets were held, while the world-wide known midget, General Tom Thumb, was exhibited in this building during his first visit to Quebec, and Jenny Lind, the Swedish nightingale, sang there. The Quebec Philharmonic Union gave a musical entertainment in this hotel, on Monday evening, 15th January, 1849, under the direction of Mr. C. Sauvageau, conductor of the Union. The price of admission was two shillings and six pence. The local Baptists, previous to the erection of their church in 1853 on McMahan street, used a portion of the building as a place of worship.

Several of the spacious rooms in this building are said to be still in their original condition as regards wall and ceiling decorations.

\* \* \* \*



THE Recollet fathers, who were the first members of a religious order to reach New France, and played an important part in its early history, erected a small wooden chapel near Champlain's "Abitation," in the Lower Town, close to the present Champlain street stairs, shortly after their arrival in Quebec in 1615. They completed the construction of their convent or monastery, on the banks of the river, known as Notre-Dame des Anges, which they named the St. Charles—the site now occupied by the General Hospital, at the foot of the Boulevard Langelier—in 1621. The property consisted of 106 acres of land and the monks had the privilege of fishing on a frontage of ten acres on the river. This land was owned originally by Louis Hébert, the pioneer colonist in New France.

With the capture of Quebec by the Kirkes, in 1629, however, the Recollets were obliged to leave for France and only returned for the second time in 1670, when they found their monastery in ruins. They decided to rebuild and the first stone of the new one was laid by Intendant Talon on the 22nd of June, 1671, while their church was blessed by Bishop Laval in 1673. It was in 1692 that the Recollets took possession of their new convent and church in the Upper Town, where the Court House and Anglican Cathedral now stand, having transferred the Notre-Dame des Anges property to Bishop de St. Vallier, when the General Hospital was founded, to provide a refuge for the aged and homeless. Many notables, including Frontenac and several other governors of New France were buried in the crypt of the Recollet church, in the Upper Town, in which sacred edifice Church of England services were

held for some years after the conquest by permission of the Roman Catholic church authorities before its destruction by fire in 1796. In this connection the following unique notice appeared in the issue of the "Quebec Gazette" of 21st May, 1767:—"On Sunday next Divine service, according to the use of the Church of England, will be held at the Recollets' church and continue for the summer season, beginning soon after eleven; the drum will beat each Sunday soon after half an hour past ten, and the Recollets' bell will ring to give notice of the English service the instant their own is ended."

After the installation of the Duke of Kent as Provincial Grand Master of Freemasons in Lower Canada in 1792, His Royal Highness accompanied the brethren to Divine service in the church of the Recollet monks, where the sermon was preached by Rev. Brother Keith.

As early as 1616 the Recollets had schools at Tadousac and Three Rivers. They also attended to the spiritual welfare of the Indians, nursed the sick and ministered to the poor. A portion of the monastery of the Recollets in Quebec was at one time, from 1778, used as a debtors' prison, while during the siege of 1759 many of the inhabitants, before deserting the town, to seek a place of safety, stored their valuables there. It was here also that four hundred prisoners were incarcerated at the time of the American revolutionary war.

\* \* \* \*

**T**HE city Post Office, erected in 1872, occupies the site of the famous Chien d'Or or Golden Dog building, to which so much romantic history is attached. Underneath the Golden Dog are the following lines:—

Je suis un chien qui ronge l'os,  
 En le rongeant je prends mon repos,  
 Un temps viendra qui n'est pas venu,  
 Que je mordray qui m'aura mordu.

In demolishing the ancient structure, a corner stone was found, on which was cut a St. Andrew's cross between the letters PH. under the date of 1735. On this was found a piece of lead bearing the following inscription:—

NICOLAS JACQUIN,  
*dit* PHILIBERT,  
 M'A POSE LE 26 AOUT,  
 1735.

It was Timothée Roussel, a leading French army surgeon in Quebec, who secured the ground on Buade street in 1673 and fifteen years later erected a stone dwelling on the site, in which he resided until his death in the Hôtel Dieu Hospital on the 10th December, 1700. In 1734 the heirs of the surgeon sold the property for 8,000 livres to Nicolas Jacquin *dit* Philibert, a well known local merchant and army contractor, who made extensive alterations and additions and in 1735 placed a plate in the corner stone of the new building recording the fact. As a result of a quarrel, Philibert was stabbed, on Jaunary 19, 1748, and died two days later.

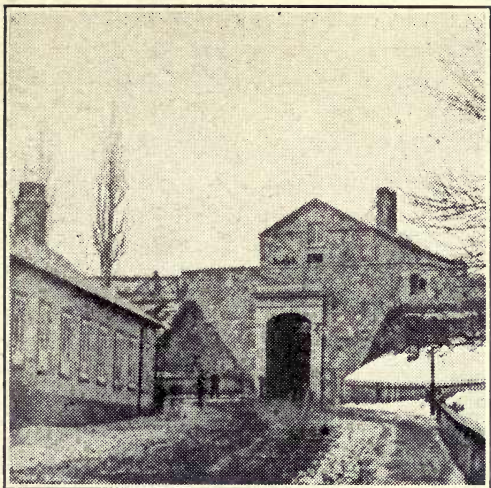
In 1764, five years after the conquest, the property passed into the hands of Philibert's eldest son, who, in turn, sold it in 1768 to François Dambourges, a former well known Quebecker, who was colonel of militia in 1775 and assisted in defeating Arnold in his assault on the town, and after whom Dambourges street is called. Charles Berthelot, another prominent resident of the early days, whose name was given to the old Berthelot market, became the owner of the prop-



erty in 1771. Some years later the property was acquired by Miles Prentice, who was prevost sergeant with Wolfe's army in Quebec. He kept an hotel and boarding house there, which was patronized by the leading citizens at the time, and by Freemasons, as well as the English officers of the garrison, including Captain Richard Montgomery, of the 17th Regiment, who, in 1775, with the rank of general in the American revolutionary army, met with such a tragic death at Près-de-Ville, near the Cul-de-Sac, while leading an assault on the town.

It was in this house, in the summer of 1782, while the sloop of war "Albemarle," of twenty-eight guns, was anchored in the river that her young commander, Horatio Nelson, later Lord Nelson, the hero of Trafalgar, while attending a ball or other social event, became enamored of a youthful and pretty Quebec belle named Simpson, daughter of Saunders Simpson, who had been attached to General Wolfe's army in Quebec, a near relative of the Prentice family. History tells us that a romantic runaway marriage was narrowly averted, so deep was the young sailor's attachment to his lady love. After her husband's death Mrs. Prentice took up her residence with the Thompson's at the family home, which still stands on St. Ursule street, at the corner of Ursuline lane, and in 1787 sold the property to the local Freemasons. It was here that the brethren held their meetings for a time. The building was inaugurated with an appropriate ceremony, in the presence of Lord and Lady Dorchester, the former being governor at this date, of General Hope, and others, on the 3rd November of the last named year.





**St. Louis Gate and Royal Engineer's Offices**



**Chien d'Or or Golden Dog Building.**





In 1790 the property was transferred to Andrew Cameron. By an order of the court in 1804, the building again changed hands, being sold by auction to George Pozer, a former wealthy real estate proprietor in Quebec, who died in 1848 at the age of ninety-five years, his being the second interment in Mount Hermon cemetery. George Alford, who resided for many years in an ancient dwelling that stood on the corner of St. John and Ste. Angèle streets, on the north side, and was well known to the older generations of Quebecers, inherited the property and in 1853 sold it to the Government for a post office.

From the first sale of the building down to the latter date, covering a period of one hundred and nineteen years, the subject of the "Golden Dog" was never mentioned in the various transactions. In his "Historical Journal of the Campaign in North America," Captain John Knox, who was an officer with Wolfe's army in 1759, and wrote quite extensively not only in reference to the siege, but concerning Quebec generally, failed to discover any significance for the device. Though he made all possible enquiries among the people of the town, many of whom had been acquainted with Philibert, while he was living, as well as his widow and family, no person could vouchsafe any explanation of the design carved on the stone above the door of his dwelling.

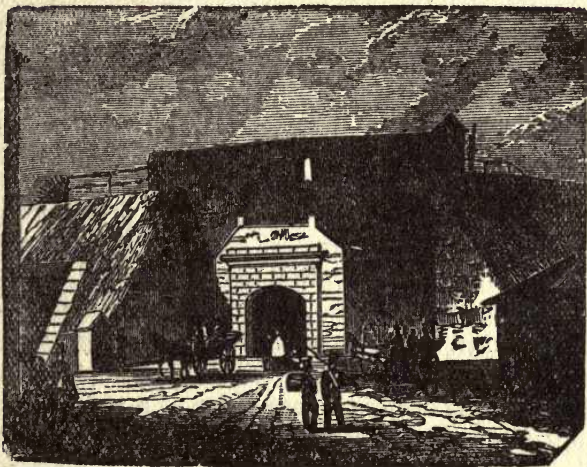
Authorities on subjects relating to the ancient days of Quebec, after extensive researches, have failed to discover any trace of a romance or motive for one in connection with the "Golden Dog" emblem, and arrive at the conclusion that it never had the least historical or other value, much less romance, but was rather an odd whim-



sical move or idea on the part of Surgeon Roussel or Philibert.

It was as a result of a quarrel and being struck by a cane by Sieur Nicolas Jacquin *dit* Philibert, who resided in the house known as the "Golden Dog" that M. LeGardeur de Repentigny, a lieutenant in the marines, ran his sword through the former's body. The quarrel took place at the boarding house of Madame La Palme, on Mountain street, and not in the Chien d'Or building. Two days later Philibert died, his body being placed in the crypt of the French Cathedral, where it still reposes. In the meantime Repentigny deserted the city, but his trial proceeded in his absence. He was convicted of murder and on the 20th March, 1748, condemned to have his head cut off on a scaffold to be erected for the purpose on the public square in the Lower Town, as well as to pay damages to the Philibert family and the costs of the suit. As will be seen the sentence was modified considerably by the concluding words of the judgment, which were as follows:—"And the present sentence shall be executed in effigy, on a picture to be placed for the purpose on a pole in the public square." History tells us that the judgment was duly executed on the same day the sentence was pronounced. The following year Repentigny returned to Quebec and was sent to gaol, but was pardoned by the King on the prisoner's plea that the crime was committed in self defence. To avoid a conflict between him and the Philibert family Repentigny was sent out of Quebec, and served in Montreal against the English in 1759. Later he returned to France and rose to the rank of brigadier-general in the army. He died a natural death in 1776, and was

not killed by Philibert's son. Previous to his death Philibert generously pardoned his assailant. There is no foundation for the theory that Intendant Bigot was concerned in the tragedy as he only arrived in Canada eight months after the occurrence, when Repentigny had been condemned and the sentence executed, so that the supposed romance in which he figures in connection with the Golden Dog building is a myth pure and simple.



Ancient St. John's Gate (inside) Demolished in 1865.

---

---

## CHAPTER II

---

Sketch of the Jesuit Fathers and their College.—A Home for British Soldiers.—The Basilica.—Burials in the Crypt of the Cathedral.—Ursuline Monastery and Chapel.—A Refuge for British Wounded.—General Murray's Military Court.—Montcalm's Skull and Remains There.—Hotel-Dieu once a Military Hospital.—The Ancient Chapel.—Story of the General Hospital.—Montgomery-Arnold Invasion.—Death and Burial of the Former.—American Prisoners.—Wolfe's Remains—Last Survivor of Wolfe's Army.—Church of England Clergy in the Early Days.—Soldiers Married by their Officers.—Building of the English Cathedral.—Death of the Duke of Richmond, etc.

**T**HE first building erected for school purposes by the Jesuit fathers in 1635, ten years after their arrival in Canada, was of wood, of very modest appearance, and served as an elementary school. It was destroyed by fire in 1640. The next structure, a stone one this time, was built in 1647. A third one, erected on the same ground between 1725 and 1730, was the one so well known to the elder generation of Quebecers, which was demolished in 1878, to make way, some few years later, for the present City Hall structure. The college, which occupied four sides of a square and revelled in immense corridors and gloomy passages and vaults, was unable to continue the classical courses started in 1660, after 1768, on account of the small number of fathers who remained in Canada and the diminution in the number of pupils after the departure for France of many wealthy families following the conquest, but continued for some time to maintain a primary



school. Governor Murray took possession of a large part of the college in the fall of 1759 for the storage of provisions and in 1776 appropriated another portion for the storing of the archives and for use as officers' quarters and a barracks. From this date, down to 1871, the year the remnant of the British troops in the garrison were withdrawn, many thousands of scarlet tuniced fusiliers and riflemen, in their green shell jackets, made it their home. On the spacious parade ground at the side of the building facing on Ste. Anne street, which was formerly a garden attached to the college and was appropriated in 1807, youths received their first lessons in soldiering at the hands of the over ambitious drill sergeants, often to the delight of the Quebec small boy, who scaled the high stone wall to witness the almost daily parades. It was through the gate on this street that undesirables, drummed out of the regiments, were marched, with buttonless tunics, in a disgraced condition in so far at least as the army was concerned. In a secluded spot at the further end of the square, in rear of the buildings then occupied as commissariat stores and a bakery, for a time later used as the city post office, and now occupied as offices by the Battlefields' Commission and the Christian Brothers Academy, was the place usually selected to administer the cat-o'-nine-tails on soldiers found guilty of crimes calling for such punishment, which was inflicted even in the sixties of the past century.

In consequence of a brief issued on the 21st July, 1773, by Pope Clement XIV, the order of Jesuits, which dated from 1534, was suppressed. The sacred vestments and vessels, as well as two

solid silver candle sticks and the skull of Father Brebœuf, the martyred missionary, were handed over to the various religious communities in the city and are to-day among the most cherished souvenirs of ancient times at the General Hospital, Hotel Dieu Hospital and the Ursuline convent.

The first home of the Jesuits in Quebec was situated on the banks of the St. Charles river, at the confluence of the St. Charles and Lairet rivers, near where Jacques Cartier wintered his three small vessels on his second voyage in 1535. On the death of the last Jesuit in Quebec, or, for that matter in Canada, Father Jean Joseph Casot, procurator of missions and colleges of the Society of Jesus, on the 16th March, 1800, at the age of seventy-two years, the Government took possession of their property.

The Jesuits returned to Quebec in 1849, after an absence of many years, and took up their abode in the basement of the church of the Congregation, on the corner of D'Auteuil and Dauphine streets. Their present residence, on the latter street, dates from 1856, but for six years after its construction it was used for normal school purposes.

The Jesuits' church, built in the form of a cross, in 1666, and demolished in 1807, was situated on the square known for years as the Haymarket, on Garden street. Church of England services were held for a time in this church.

At the time of the demolition of the Jesuits church, a small leaden box was removed from beneath the main altar. It contained the heart of the foundress of the Ursulines in Quebec, Madame de la Peltrie, and had been deposited there in accordance with the terms of her last will.



The Jesuits, who were obliged to leave Canada in 1629. owing to the capture of Quebec by the Kirkes, and returned to the country in 1632, had not only interested themselves in the education of the white youths in the colony, but the Indians as well, for whose evangelization they had many missions, including one at Sillery, near what is now known as Sillery Cove, in 1637. They travelled limitless distances in all directions through the vast and tangled forest as well as over treacherous waters, suffering great privation and martyrdom in their missionary efforts among the savage red men, particulars of which are published in their "Relations." A veteran member of the order, Father Albanel, missionary in the Saguenay district, travelled to the frozen shores of Hudson Bay via the Mistassini and Rupert rivers in 1672, being among the earliest white men to make the long and perilous journey.

In 1832 the revenues from the Jesuits' estates were decreed by the Parliament of Lower Canada to be applied solely to educational purposes, being shared between the Protestants and Catholics. At the date of Confederation, in 1867, the crown estates, including those of the Jesuits, were transferred to the new Federal Government and the latter in turn, in 1871, ceded the property to the Provincial Government. In 1888 an act was passed in the Quebec Legislature by which the sum of \$400,000 was paid to Pope Leo XIII as a partial compensation for the property of the Jesuits which had been appropriated by the authorities in 1800, the amount to be expended within the Province of Quebec.



THE ancient and stately sacred edifice known as the French Cathedral or Basilica, located on the opposite side of the square where once stood the Jesuits' college, dates from 1647 and occupies ground in the vicinity of the first parish church in Quebec, Notre-Dame de la Recouvrance, erected by the founder of Quebec in 1633. The first mass in the Basilica was said on Christmas Day, 1650, but it was not until 1666 that the church was consecrated by the first bishop of Quebec, Mgr. Laval, and opened for public worship. It underwent a restoration in 1745. The church suffered considerable damage in 1759 as a result of the bombardment of the city by Wolfe's artillery from the heights of Levis, when many private residences were also destroyed, and it was found necessary to close the church for a time. Since that date it has undergone numerous alterations and additions. It was in 1847 that the front of the church was altered. Mgr. Laval, who died in 1708, was buried in the crypt of the Basilica, but in 1878 his remains were transferred to the Seminary chapel. Fully nine hundred persons sleep their last sleep in the crypt of the Cathedral. They include the remains of four governors of New France, church dignitaries, (including the ashes of several Recollet fathers), high military officers, judges and many other prominent people of other walks of life in the past. Some of the burials were of French residents who had suffered death at the hands of the Iroquois Indians in the woods surrounding Quebec. The first interment occurred in 1652 and the last one in 1877. Among other persons of note of the early days laid to rest in this home of the dead, as mentioned in the ar-

chives, which are well preserved, were Jean Bourdon, one of the leading men of the colony, who died in 1668, and who had four daughters nuns; Dr. Timothée Roussel, surgeon of the French army and original owner of the Chien d'Or building, who passed away in 1700; Claude de Ramezay, former governor of Montreal, in 1724; Nicolas Jacquin *dit* Philibert, who occupied the Chien d'Or building and was murdered in 1748 by Mons. de la Repentigny; Gaspard Chaussegros de Léry, architect of the cathedral at the time of its restoration in 1745, buried in 1756. Noel Voyer, colonel of militia, in 1777; Louis Langlais *dit* Germain, major of the Canadian militia of the district of Quebec, who died in 1798; Father Jean Joseph Casot, last member of the order of Jesuits in Canada, who died in the Jesuits' college, Quebec, in 1800, at the age of 72; Robert Lester, a member of the first parliament of Lower Canada, who died in 1807, while Hon. Jean Antoine Panet, Speaker for twenty years of the first parliament of Lower Canada, was buried there in 1815.

Adjoining the Basilica stands the ancient seat of learning known as the Quebec Seminary, founded by Bishop Laval in 1663 as well as the Seminary chapel.

Laval University, founded on the 8th December, 1852, by royal charter from Queen Victoria, was built in 1857 and was the first French Canadian university in Canada.

\* \* \* \*

THE Ursuline nuns, with the venerable Mother Mary of the Incarnation, in 1639, occupied a building in the Lower Town, opposite the Notre-Dame des Victoires church, which was owned by the Company of One Hundred Associates, an extensive trading concern that had a commercial monopoly in New France for thirty-six years, from 1627, and was formed by Cardinal Richelieu, Prime Minister of France at the time. The first monastery of the Ursulines in the Upper Town, founded by Madame de la Peltrie, a wealthy French lady, dates from 1642. It was burned in 1650. A larger building was built and opened in 1652. This structure was also destroyed by fire in 1686, but was rebuilt the following year and the original walls are still standing. From 1712 to 1715 the convent was enlarged. The first chapel of the community dated from 1667, and the second one—entirely rebuilt in 1901—from 1722. In the monastery and chapel are many priceless relics, paintings, engravings and church ornaments, among them the skull of General Montcalm, which is exposed to view in the convent. In the chapel of the Saints is a votive lamp which has been kept burning since 1717. The sisters have conducted boarding and day schools for girls in their convent in Quebec from 1642. At the time of the conquest, when the monastery suffered considerable damage, many of the sick and wounded of Wolfe's army, for the first winter months, were cared for in the lower stories of the monastery, the nuns occupying the third or top flat, while religious services according to the rites of the Church of England were held every Sunday and Wednesday at noon in the monastery chapel for some time for the benefit



of the military men. The thanksgiving sermon, to celebrate the English victory, was preached in this chapel on the 27th September, 1759, by Rev. Eli Dawson, chaplain of His Majesty's ship "Sterling Castle."

General Murray, commander of the English forces, had his military court in the monastery for a short time and the historic round table at which he and his officers sat in judgment, is still in the possession of the sisters.

It was at this table that the first death warrant under the British regime was signed, in 1763, when a woman named Corriveau was sentenced for murdering her husband. After her death by hanging at the "Buttes-à-Nepveu," on the Cove Fields, where the executions usually took place in the olden times, the body was placed in a cage made of heavy hoop iron and exposed to view on a pole near the four cross roads at Levis, in the vicinity of the parish church. The cage mysteriously disappeared one night shortly after and was only discovered in 1850 by a grave digger who was at work in the cemetery. Later the cage made its way to T. P. Barnum's museum in New York and all trace of it has been lost.

In addition to other extensive property owned by the Ursuline nuns, they came into possession of the Plains of Abraham in 1667, by purchase from Abraham Martin, a pilot for the king of France on the St. Lawrence, who was proprietor of the ground for thirty-two years previously.

Many notables have been buried in the crypt of the Ursuline chapel from the earliest days, including the remains of General Montcalm, who was mortally wounded in the battle of the Plains in 1759. It is not positively known were the

general passed away, whether at his residence on the Battery, at the Chateau St. Louis, which stood near the present site of the Dufferin Terrace elevator, or at the residence of Joseph Arnoux, who practised medicine as well as being a druggist and resided on St. Louis street, in an ancient stone building which stood on the ground presently occupied by Mr. P. Campbell, which the older generation of Quebecers well remember.

\* \* \* \*

THE Hotel Dieu Hospital—or Hotel Dieu du Précieux Sang—was founded in 1639 by the Duchess D'Aiguillon, niece of the once great Cardinal Richelieu, of France. For a short period after arriving in Quebec the "Hospitalières" were settled in the Lower Town, and for some years, from 1641, were located at Sillery, where they ministered to the sick of the Huron tribe of Indians. Later the nuns occupied a building owned by the Company of One Hundred Associates, on ground presently forming part of the Anglican Cathedral close. It was on the 15th October, 1654, that the corner stone of the hospital, on its present site, was laid and the building was consecrated on the 10th August, 1658, since which time it has served the purpose of an hospital, although suffering from fire on several occasions. At a later period several wings were added. Here accommodation was found for a large number of the sick and wounded of General Wolfe's army in 1759. In fact, for some years later it was used as a military hospital. The chapel fronting on Charlevoix street, on the site of the original one built in 1654, dates from 1803. Here, in addition to many beautiful paintings, is exposed to view, under a silver bust sent by

his family, the skull of Father Brebœuf, one of the three members of the order of the Society of Jesus, who reached Canada from France in 1625, Father Brebœuf suffered an awful death at the hands of the Iroquois, near the shores of Lake Huron, in 1649, being burned at the stake after undergoing revolting tortures. He had labored for over twenty-two years as a missionary among the Indians previous to his death. The "Cemetery of the Poor" of the Hotel Dieu dates almost from the foundation of the hospital, and among others of note who found a last resting place there was Chevalier de Mézy, Governor of Canada; who died on the 7th May, 1665. A large cross at one time marked his grave. Since its foundation thousands upon thousands of the sick and dying have been received within the walls of the hospital, and been cared for by the sisters, who have a register of all their patients since 1689, together with the place of their birth and of those who died while in the hospital and were buried in the "Cemetery of the Poor" from 1723 to 1867.

\* \* \* \*

THE General Hospital, located at the foot of the Boulevard Langelier, occupies the ground where the Recollets erected their monastery, known as Notre-Dame des Anges, in 1621. It was on the 13th September, 1692, with the consent of the French King, that the fathers transferred the property to Mgr. St. Vallier, the second bishop of Quebec—who built the first bishop's palace at the head of Mountain Hill, on what in now known as Montmorency Park—and successor to Mgr. de Laval. On the 30th of the same month, the Recollets having taken pos-



session of their new church and monastery in the Upper Town, where the Court House and Anglican Cathedral now stand, the bishop opened the doors of the hospital for the reception of the poor of the city as well as aged priests and invalid soldiers, and later for scholastic purposes. It was on the 1st April, 1693, however, that four "Hospitalières" from the Hotel Dieu took possession and founded the General Hospital, since which date the work of charity has continued uninterruptedly. Several wings were added to the hospital later, in 1711, 1736, 1740 and the last one in 1850. At one time, as early as from 1721, and down to quite a late date of the past century, insane people were placed under the care of the nuns of this hospital. During the siege of Quebec, in 1759, the hospital was crowded with French and English wounded soldiers, in addition to the homeless poor of the city. Accommodation was provided for the sick and disabled military men, not only in every vacant space in the hospital proper as well as the chapel—but in the barns, stables and other outbuildings attached to the institution. At one time there were no less than four hundred patients under the care of the sisters. After the memorable battle on the Plains of Abraham on the 13th September, 1759, one hundred and ninety-three French soldiers died in the hospital, and following the battle of Ste. Foy, on the 28th April, 1760, over three hundred more soldiers passed away there, among them thirty-three officers. Of the hundreds of English wounded conveyed to the hospital, nearly all of them Protestants, those who died from their wounds were buried in a plot situated to the north-east

of the hospital cemetery. The community, at the time of the conquest, was under the special protection and care of the English commander-in-chief, and neither officer or soldier, except the sick or wounded and those in charge of them were permitted to proceed to the General Hospital without a passport from the governor or the chief medical officer of the army, Dr. Russell, while the sisters were furnished with food as well as wood by the military authorities. In order to provide the necessary supply of lint and bandages for the wounded soldiers, after the nuns had exhausted their supply, which included the bed linen, tents were cut into pieces for the purpose. In 1775, during the Montgomery-Arnold invasion, over four hundred of the American troops not only provided themselves with a shelter in the hospital, but were also fed. The inmates of the hospital were witnesses of the siege from the hospital windows. The more ancient portion of the institution, including the chapel, has undergone little or no change, and several of the wards are exactly in the same condition as when occupied by the wounded and dying French and English soldiers. One of the small cells used as a sleeping apartment by the Recollet fathers over two hundred years ago is still in its original condition, as is also the room usually occupied by Governor Frontenac when he visited the monastery to perform his religious duties. The body of the founder of the hospital, who died on the 26th December, 1727, in the seventy-fifth year of his age and the forty-third of his episcopate, lies buried on the north side of the chapel, under one of the altars. His memory is revered with a monument on which is inscribed a lengthy epitaph

of the deceased prelate. The main altar in the sacred edifice is the original one provided by Mgr. St. Vallier. The bishop introduced the parochial system of fixed curés, which still prevails.

\* \* \* \*

**F**OR many years after 1775 banquets were held in this city annually to commemorate the defeat of Montgomery and Arnold, which were largely attended by the leading military and mercantile men, as well as Government officials, without distinction of nationality.

At the invasion of Quebec by the revolutionary army in 1775, under Generals Montgomery and Arnold, a Mr. Thompson had charge of fortifying the city against the assaults of these two officers and their forces. On General Arnold's division appearing in front of St. Louis Gate it was he who fired the first shot with a twenty-four pounder from the Cape Diamond Battery, which assisted in bringing about Arnold's retirement to the vicinity of Scott's bridge.

On the defeat of the other division under Montgomery at Près-de-Ville, near the old Allan wharf (which connected with the Cul-de-Sac by a pathway over a ledge of rock, there being no regular roadway) and the General's death at the age of forty, on the early morning of December 31, after the latter's victorious journey by way of Montreal en route to Quebec from New England, Mr. Thompson had charge of his burial. In his diary he gives details of the interment. The body, on being carried into the city, was identified not only by himself, but by a Mrs. Prentice, wife of Sergeant Miles Prentice, who served under Wolfe, was one of the first English settlers to become a householder in Quebec and died in 1787. Mrs. Prentice



at the time kept a boarding house in the Freemasons' Hall. It was better known as the Chien d'Or building, situated on Buade street.

General Montgomery had previously lodged with Mrs. Prentice on his visits to Quebec, having held a commission as captain in the Seventeenth Regiment of Foot, and fought under Wolfe at the capture of the city. His brother Alexander was also a captain in the Forty-Third Regiment. But both left the military service and Richard went to New York, where he married into a wealthy family named Livingston, living at the time on the Hudson River. He later joined the revolutionary forces against England.

Mr. Thompson had the body of the dead officer conveyed to a small log house on St. Louis street (now No. 72) owned by one François Goubert, a cooper, which was well known to the older generation of Quebecers, and ordered Henry Dunn, a joiner, to prepare a suitable coffin. This he complied with, in every respect becoming the rank of the deceased. In the presence of the army chaplain and others the body was lowered into a grave already dug in the gorge of the St. Louis Bastion, with his two aides-de-camps—Cheeseman and McPherson—beside him, in the vicinity of where the military prison (now the ordnance stores) stood on Citadel Hill, on the 4th January, 1776. Forty-two years later, or in 1818, Mrs. Montgomery, widow of the General, applied to the Governor, Sir John Sherbrooke, for the remains of her husband, and the request was complied with. The exhumation of the body took place in the presence of Major Freer, who was on the staff of the Governor; of Major Livingston, a near relative of Mrs. Montgomery; of Chief Justice

Sewell, and of other spectators. It was the same Mr. Thompson who had charge of exhuming the remains, which later were removed to the precincts of St. Paul's Church, New York.

Mr. Thompson was in possession of General Montgomery's sword from the time that the latter's body was found frozen stiff in a snowdrift the morning after the assault, and wore it while on duty on many occasions.

The American prisoners of war, numbering several hundred, were confined in the Seminary, adjoining the Basilica, as well as in the Recollet convent, for some time, but the authorities later selected Murray Bay, the fashionable seaside resort of to-day, as a suitable place for their detention.

The seigniories of Murray Bay and Mount Murray, situated on either side of the Malbaie river, were granted to Colonel John Nairne and Colonel Malcolm Fraser by General Murray in 1762. Both officers had served in the British army at Quebec under General Wolfe. There was a saw mill at Murray Bay in 1686 and timber was shipped to France from there at that early date.

A large number of American soldiers, including officers, taken at Detroit in 1812, were brought to Quebec as prisoners. The majority of the non-commissioned officers and privates on arrival were at once placed on board of transports in the harbor, which served as their prison. The commissioned officers were liberated on parole. Some were located in Judge de Bonne's old mansion at Le Canadière, where the Beauport lunatic asylum now stands, and others at No. 81 St. Louis street, the residence at one time of Hon. William Smith,





Esplanade and Fortification Walls in 1832.



Jesuits' College—Later known as the Jesuit Barracks.





the historian, of Hon. Charles Alleyn, and more recently occupied by the Union Club. Among the officers in custody was Colonel Winifield Scott, afterwards commander-in-chief of the American army in the Mexican war of 1846 and known to the juniors in the service as "Old Fuss and Feathers." The records of the English Cathedral show that between the years 1812 and 1815 no less than eighty-four American prisoners died while in Quebec—whose names are inscribed—and who, no doubt, were buried in the Protestant cemetery on St. John street, which has been closed for many years, and where but few of the hundreds of graves can be identified to-day.

Sergeant Thompson, as he was known in 1759, was a member of the 78th Regiment or Fraser Highlanders. He was the last survivor of Wolfe's army in Quebec. At the time of the battle of the Plains of Abraham he acted in the capacity of hospital sergeant and superintended the removal of the wounded soldiers from the time they were landed at Levis—being taken over in large boats from Quebec—until they arrived at the church at St. Joseph, which had been converted into an hospital and to which place the body of General Wolfe was removed after his death. It was here that the body was embalmed and later taken on board H. M. S. "Royal William," of eighty guns, which sailed at once for England.

Mr. Thompson passed away at the family residence, which still stands at the corner of Ste. Ursule street and Ursuline Lane, on the 25th August, 1830, at the patriarchal age of ninety-eight years. Two days later his remains were conveyed to the Protestant cemetery on St. John street with military honors and attended by a

numerous concourse of citizens. The band and firing party was furnished by the Fifteenth Regiment, the senior corps in the garrison, which, by a singular coincidence, happened to be one of these which formed the army under Wolfe. Previous to his demise the aged veteran was the object of much interest to strangers as well as to his fellow-citizens of the younger generation, to whom he recounted many of the incidents of his life as a soldier, covering the lengthy period of seventy-one years.

\* \* \* \*

**A**FTER the destruction by fire on the afternoon of 6th September, 1796, of the church of the Recollets, where Church of England services were held for some years, the Roman Catholic bishop kindly offered the Anglican bishop, Right Rev. Jacob Mountain, the use of the Jesuits' chapel in which to hold their religious services. For some years later services were held in this church, located on Garden street, adjoining the Jesuits' college, on the site of which was later built the shambles for butchers, so well remembered by the older generation of Quebecers, but which were demolished when the present Montcalm market hall was built. For some time after the conquest the only Church of England clergy in the country were the army and navy chaplains, who accompanied Wolfe's troops to Canada in 1759, and they looked after the spiritual welfare of the small civil population of Protestants in Quebec, as well as the naval and military men. They also kept the registers of births, marriages and deaths, but there is no trace to be found of these books, in Canada, as they were usually deposited by the chaplains at Horse Guards,



London, when the regiments returned to England. The records from 1768, however, are safe in the vaults of the English Cathedral here. It was in 1760 that the Anglican parish in Quebec was constituted and from that date to the establishment of the See in 1793, the most prominent clergymen connected with the church in this city were Rev. Messrs. Brooks, Ogilvie, DeMontmollen, Guerry and Toosey. The latter was the second authorized Anglican minister in Quebec and was in charge of the parish for some years before and after the arrival of Bishop Mountain, and died in 1797. It was in 1788 that churchwardens were first named and the question of building a church was discussed. While there were six clergymen of the English church in Lower Canada in 1793, one in Quebec, there was but a single church, at Sorel. Protestants at Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal were obliged to worship, on Sundays at least, in Roman Catholic churches on account of the scarcity of their own sacred edifices. As a result of the absence of churches, in fine weather on Sundays, in the summer season, services for the benefit of the troops in this garrison were held in the open air. For this same reason, in the early days, soldiers who were on outpost duty in the district, were, in many instances, married by the colonels or other officers of their regiments, who publicly read the Church of England service from the book of Common Prayer, using the ring and observing the other prescribed forms.

It was in 1797 that King George III, at his own expense, proceeded to build a "Metropolitan Church,"—now known as the Cathedral of the Holy Trinity—on a portion of the ground formerly

occupied by the Recollet church and convent, opposite the ancient parade ground or Place d'Armes. The first stone of the church was laid on August 11, 1800, and the last one on May 1, 1804, while the sacred edifice was consecrated on the 28th August of the latter year. The massive communion plate of twelve pieces of solid silver, beautifully engraved and embossed with the royal arms and the arms of the diocese—which were delivered in 1809—as well as the old pulpit hangings, altar cloths, bible and prayer books were also the gift of His Majesty. The temporal affairs of the Cathedral were hitherto managed by the church-wardens, but, as recorded by Mr. F. C. Wurtele, in his history of the English Cathedral, “in 1832 it was found desirable, that “besides the wardens a vestry of twelve gentlemen should be appointed annually by the congregation, which election took place on the 15th July, resulting in the first vestry being composed of Hon. A. W. Cochrane, John Greaves Clapham, Noah Freer, John Jones, jr., James Hunt, William Phillips, Henry Trinder, Captain John Sewell, Henry J. Russell, J. Thirlwall, J. B. Forsyth and Henry Lemesurier, Esqs. The names of the vestry were directed to be placed at each entrance of the church and it was also decided that the vestry do take up the collection on rotation at every Sunday service, two collectors down stairs and one in each gallery.”

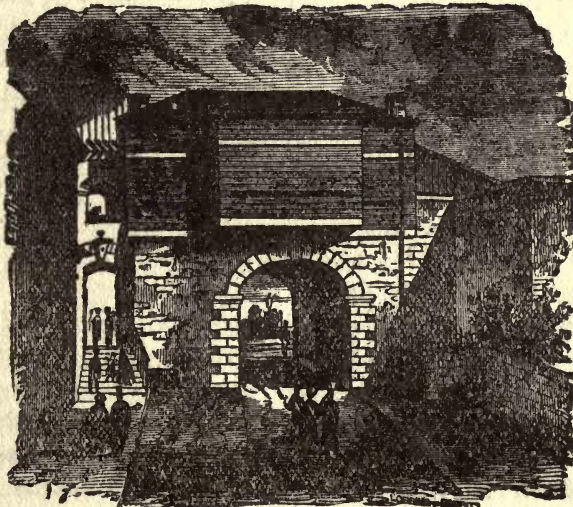
The rectory, adjoining the Cathedral, dates from 1842, and all Saints' Chapel from 1844.

It was on the 29th June, 1818, that the Duke of Richmond arrived in Quebec and assumed the duties of Governor. While on a visit to the Ottawa district in the following year, he had an



attack of hydrophobia and died on the 28th August after a brief illness in a log hut in a hamlet known then as Fallowfield, a few miles from Richmond, in Upper Canada. His Grace was bitten on the chin by a favorite dog owned by one of the officers of the household in the Castle St. Louis some months previously while he was caressing the animal and, as stated above, hydrophobia followed. His remains were brought to this city and interred with great pomp and ceremony in the Anglican Cathedral. The body of the first Anglican Bishop of Quebec, Right Rev. Jacob Mountain, who died at "Marchmont" on the 16th June, 1825, at the age of seventy-six, after presiding over the church for thirty-two years, is the only other person buried in the Cathedral.

In addition to many handsome mural monuments in the Cathedral there are the colors of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment, deposited there in 1870.



Prescott Gate (Mountain Hill) Demolished in 1871.



---

---

## CHAPTER III

---

Historical Notes.—First Celebration of Midnight Mass.—No Smoking on Streets of Quebec.—First English Ship.—Palais Woodyard.—“Sapin” Trees.—Theatricals.—Wild Pigeons.—First Customs Service.—The “Gazette” and “Le Canadien”.—Early English Merchants.—Bridge Across the St. Charles.—Troops Walk to Quebec.—Dark Days.—Snowstorms.—Bellmen.—Deaths of Royalty.—Whitewashing.—Theatre Fires.—Ship Fever.—First Railways.—Ice Bridges.—Ball in Honor of Prince of Wales.—Slavery.—Earthquakes.—Chimney Climbing.—Barber-Surgeons.—Police Regulations.—Governors in Canada from 1608 to Date, etc., etc.

**I**T WAS in 1609 that the name of New France was given to Canada.

The first celebration of midnight mass and the religious observance of Christmas Day in New France, of which there is any record, took place in the house of the Company of One Hundred Associates in 1645.

The first horse arrived in Canada from France in 1647 for Governor Montmagny. In the early days of the colony dogs for the most part took the place of horses to draw wood and even the products of the farm to Quebec, dividing the honors with oxen, the latter being very much in evidence in the early half of the past century.

Lovers of the weed in the olden days had a rather difficult road to travel if one may judge of the law that prevailed regarding smoking from the earliest days of New France down to the time of the conquest. As an illustration, an order was issued in 1676 by the Sovereign Council in Quebec

by which all residents were forbidden to smoke in the streets of the town or even to carry a supply of tobacco on their persons. Corporal punishment with the cat-o'-nine-tails was usually inflicted on the guilty ones. It is recorded that a party of English soldiers, from the New England States, captured, no doubt, by Indians and brought to Quebec during the last years of the French regime, who were paroled in a house on Fabrique street, were arrested on the charge of smoking on the street and after being found guilty were sentenced to a term in goal and lost their parole.

It was in 1678 that parish cures were first named in the diocese of Quebec.

An English ship visited the port of Quebec in 1702 and the captain disposed of his merchandise. In 1722 an English vessel arrived in port with a cargo of flour. One of the earliest wrecks on Sable Island occurred in 1746, when the French corvette "Legère", of six guns, went ashore in a fierce storm after leaving Quebec with a number of English prisoners who had been detained here.

The old woodyard at the Palais was once owned by Intendant Talon in connection with his brewery and was used as a fuel yard, etc., by the French authorities as early as 1689, when it was ordered that all wood owned by the residents of the town was to be placed there instead of being piled on the streets or in vacant spaces between the houses, as a protection against fire. It was also used as a fuel or commissariat yard from the earliest days of the English occupation, and was well known as such down to quite a late period in the past century, when the property was transferred to the municipal authorities.

The practice of placing "sapin" trees to mark the winter roads in the country is a very ancient one in Canada. At quite an early date an ordinance was issued compelling proprietors of land on the highways to bush-mark the roads in winter and thus expedite travel. In 1709 the road from Quebec to Montreal was "balised". The trees were by law ordered to be six feet high and twenty-four feet apart.

As early as 1693, during the winter months at least, history tells us, amateur actors, composed of officers of the army in the garrison and some Quebec ladies gave performances at the Chateau St. Louis under the patronage of the Governor, Comte de Frontenac. The students of the Jesuits' College also gave literary and dramatic entertainments on many occasions almost from the time of the establishment of the college. Mr. Thomas Carey, the founder of the "Mercury", was about the first to organize an amateur theatrical company among the English-speaking citizens in the early part of the nineteenth century. Previous to that date the officers of the garrison gave performances in a bomb-proof casemate on the Citadel or in the hall of some local hotel.

Wild pigeons were so plentiful in Quebec in 1727 that they were shot from the doors and windows of the dwellings, the inhabitants scarcely going to the trouble of leaving the house to shoot them. As a result of the danger of such indiscriminate shooting an ordinance was passed prohibiting the use of firearms in the town. In the same year partridge shooting was prohibited from March 15 to July 15. As early as 1831 the Government was paying a bounty of two pounds one shilling



for every wolf killed within six miles of any inhabited place in the Province of Quebec.

The customs service was first organized in Quebec in 1762 with Thomas Knox as collector. As early as 1721 captains of all incoming vessels were obliged to come to anchor at Isle aux Coudres and to report to the Quebec authorities as to the health of those on board their vessels before entering the port.

In 1759 General Murray gave orders to have lamps placed in position at the corners of certain streets in Quebec, while pedestrians were also obliged to carry lanterns when abroad at night. But all lights were ordered to be extinguished at 10 p. m. In 1818 night lights as well as a night watch were provided for Quebec. Gas was first introduced in Quebec for illuminating purposes in 1849 and incandescent electric light in 1886.

The first newspaper published in this city was the "Quebec Gazette", which appeared on the 21st June, 1764, and continued until the 30th October, 1874. It was printed in English and French until 1842, then in English only. As a matter of fact the "Gazette" is still published as a weekly. The first book was printed in Quebec in 1765. Le "Canadien", printed entirely in French, first appeared in 1806.

In 1769, ten years after the conquest, John Woolsey and Bryan, Patterson and Grant, Stuart and Fraser, Thomas Lee and John Lymburner were already located as merchants on St. Peter street. At this date Hugh Finlay and Alexander McKenzie were doing business on Sault au Matelot street, Smith and Anderson on Notre Dame street, and Simon Fraser and Johnson and Purss on Sous le Fort street. Brown and Gilmore, pub-

lishers of the "Quebec Gazette", and Miles Prentice, hotel keeper, were on Buade street.

The first wooden bridge to span the St. Charles river was built in 1789. It was located at Hare Point, near the foot of Crown street. After serving its purposes for thirty-five years it was destroyed by fire. Messrs. N. Taylor, John Coffin, W. Lindsay, D. Lynd, P. Stuart, C. Stuart, James Johnston, R. Gray and John Purss were the proprietors. The bridge was built for the convenience of the farmers of the Gros Pin and Charlesbourg. Previous to the year 1789, from a very early period, a scow was the only means by which a crossing could be effected except at low tide, when the river was forded by the farmers. The scow was at one time owned by a well known farmer of his day, Mr. François Delage dit Lavigueur, of Gros Pin, who died in 1845 at the age of ninety years.

English troops began to arrive in Quebec in the beginning of March, 1812, from the Maritime Provinces. They travelled on snowshoes. The 104th Regiment had marched overland from Fredericton, N.B., via the valley of the St. John's river, through an impenetrable forest, for hundreds of miles, to Lake Temiscouata and thence to Riviere du Loup and along the south shore of the St. Lawrence to Quebec. In the winter of 1814 the Eighth Regiment and 220 seamen also arrived overland from Fredericton, the latter to assist in the naval warfare on the Great Lakes against the American forces. In the winter of 1837 the 34th and 43rd Regiments of Foot, with field guns, from New Brunswick, and the right wing of the 85th Regiment, from Halifax, N.S., marched overland to Quebec. They crossed over



from Levis on the ice. As late as July, 1867, a large detachment of artillerymen made the journey from New Brunswick to Levis on foot.

The year 1814 was remarkable for two dark days in Quebec. On the 2nd and 3rd July of that year there was continuous darkness, so much so, in fact, that it was necessary to keep candles burning in all the dwellings and stores. During the hours of darkness there were several very severe rain storms accompanied by vivid flashes of lightning and peals of thunder that fairly shook the strongest buildings. The darkness extended to all the parishes surrounding Quebec and as far down the river St. Lawrence as Cap Chat. On account of the darkness vessels sailing outwards and inwards were obliged to come to anchor. It is on record that there were several dark days in Quebec in October, 1785. Quebecers experienced two snowstorms in the summer season, one on the 6th June, 1816, and the other in the same month of the year in 1836.

The first steamer to reach Quebec from Montreal, in fact the first to navigate the St. Lawrence, was the "Accommodation", built at Montreal for John Molson which arrived here in November, 1809.

The whipping post and pillory were still in use in Quebec in the first quarter of the past century.

Bellmen were quite an institution in Quebec in the early part of the past century, when newspapers were few and far between. They accompanied the sheriff to prominent points around the city where public announcements were to be made, and their chief duty was to attract the crowds by ringing the bell. Any person ringing a bell, outside of a regular bellman, was liable to a heavy fine.



A bill was introduced in the Quebec Assembly in 1815 by Mr. Lee to establish turnpike roads in the vicinity of Quebec, but he was unable to carry it because of the outcry of the farmers and the population of the parishes around the city. Turnpike roads were finally established in Quebec district by an act of parliament in 1841.

It was on the 24th April, 1820, that the news of the death of King George III reached Quebec by way of New York. Parliament was dissolved during the firing of minute guns and the tolling of bells. The new King (George IV) was proclaimed by the sheriff after a salute of one hundred guns had been fired on the Place d'Armes, in the presence of the Governor, the heads of departments, the troops and crowds of people. The official account of the death of His Majesty King William the Fourth, who had succeeded George IV in 1830, reached Quebec on the 31st of July, 1837, forty-one days after his demise. At four o'clock the same afternoon the intelligence was announced by the firing of sixty minute guns from the Citadel, the royal standard floating half-mast from the Citadel flagstaff. On the following day—1st of August—the Governor-General and members of the Executive Council assembled at the Castle St. Louis and took the oath prescribed by law. Orders were at the same time given for proclaiming Queen Victoria with the usual formalities. Upon the demise of King William and Queen Victoria's accession to the throne, a solemn Te Deum was chanted in all the Roman Catholic churches throughout the province. Queen Victoria reigned until the 22nd January, 1901, covering a period of sixty-four years, and was succeeded by the Prince of Wales,

as Edward VII. This peace loving monarch entered into rest on Friday, 6th of May, 1910. King George was crowned in Westminster Abbey on June 22, 1911.

Gold was first discovered in the Chaudière in 1823. It was in 1846 that the first piece of gold was found in the Gilbert river, a tributary of the Chaudière, at St. Francis, Beauce County, Que., being picked up by a young girl. In 1849, there was a rush of Quebecers to the gold fields of California.

The steamer "Royal William", built in Quebec in 1831, was the first vessel that ever crossed an ocean under steam alone.

The first outbreak of cholera recorded in Quebec occurred in 1832, and was followed by five other visitations, in 1834, 1849, 1851, 1852 and 1854, with a total death toll of 8,373.

A bill was passed in the Parliament of Lower Canada in 1832 declaring all persons professing the Jewish religion, being native born British subjects residing in the Province, entitled to the full rights and privileges of other subjects of His Majesty.

From 1836 to 1889 there were two death dealing snow avalanches and five rock slides from the towering heights on which the Citadel stands, and further west, under the brow of the Cove Fields, into Champlain street.

In May, 1842, Quebec was visited by a world-wide celebrity in the person of Charles Dickens, the novelist. He and Mrs. Dickens were the guests of Dr. J. C. Fisher, who resided at the time on St. Ann street, the second building from the corner of Du Fort. It was Dr. Fisher who com-



posed the magnificently terse Latin inscription on the Wolfe-Montcalm monument in the Governor's Garden, and was King's Printer.

As a result of the two great fires which destroyed more than two-thirds of St. Roch's suburb on the 28th May, 1845, and nearly the whole of St. John suburb and a portion of the suburb of St. Louis on the 28th June of the same year, a law was enacted by the City Council compelling proprietors of all wooden houses, outbuildings, fences, etc., to whitewash them once every year between the 10th May and the 10th June, or to paint them with two coats of good oil colors every five years. Failure to comply with the law incurred a penalty of ten shillings currency per day for every day the work remained undone. Through the first fire 1,630 houses were destroyed and in the second over 1,300.

The Theatre Royal St. Louis, situated on the ground leading to Dufferin Terrace, opposite the G. T. R. ticket office, was destroyed by fire on the 12th June, 1846, when forty-six lives were lost, many of the victims, who were burned to a crisp, being well known and popular residents of the city.

The years 1847-48 will ever be remembered in Quebec as the awful ship fever period, when thousands of Irish and other emigrants found their final resting place on this side of the Atlantic. They died either at sea, while on the passage in overcrowded wooden sailing vessels; at Grosse Isle, where they were landed on their arrival in the spring of the year, or in Quebec; while six thousand alone were buried in Montreal.

The first ocean steamer making a continuous voyage between Liverpool and Quebec, westward



bound, was the ss. "Genova", Capt. Paton, which arrived here May 9, 1853. She made the trip in twenty days and on her arrival received a salute from the Citadel and returned it. She was built of iron, a little over eight hundred tons and equipped with sails.

In 1855, for the first time since the conquest, a French war vessel, "La Capricieuse", sailed up the St. Lawrence to Quebec.

Quebec's regular police force dates from 1848, while the fire brigade was organized in 1866.

The water and drainage service was introduced in Quebec in 1852.

The first telegraph office was opened in Quebec in 1845. The cable connecting Ireland with Newfoundland was laid in 1857. The first message flashed across the Atlantic was one from Queen Victoria to the President of the United States. The telephone, for commercial purposes, was used for the first time in Quebec in 1878.

Within a period of some twenty-nine years, the Parliament Buildings in Quebec were twice destroyed by fire; the first time in the early morning of the 1st February, 1854, and the second occasion in 1883. Both buildings were situated on what is now known as Montmorency Park, at the head of Mountain Hill.

It took nearly twenty-one hours to reach Montreal from Levis when the Grand Trunk Railway was first opened in 1854. The first locomotive ever seen in Canada was that which ran between St. Johns, Que., and Laprairie in 1836. The first railway on the north side of the St. Lawrence and therefore the first into the city of Quebec, was running from this city to Gosford in 1871. The first horse car line was organized in Quebec in 1864.

Seigniorial tenure and Clergy reserves were abolished in 1854.

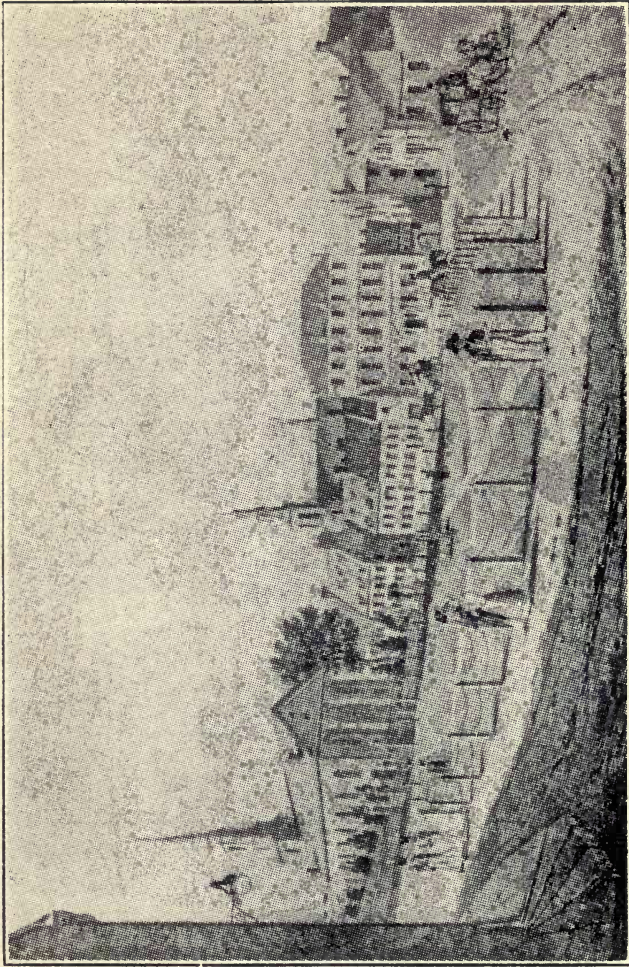
It was on the 25th May, 1857, that the mayor, councillors and citizens of Quebec forwarded a lengthy memorial to Queen Victoria praying Her Majesty to select Quebec as the future seat of government and capital of Canada. The memorial was signed by Dr. Morrin, mayor, after whom Morrin College is called, and Mr. F. X. Garneau, city clerk, the latter one of Canada's ablest French Canadian historians.

While on her regular trip to Montreal, from Quebec, the steamer "Montreal" was burned just above Cap Rouge, June 26, 1857, when 253 lives were lost.

The river St. Lawrence was frozen over with a clear sheet of ice in January, 1859, when skating was possible, not only across the river, but as far distant as New Liverpool. In the same month of that year there was an intense cold spell of several days, when thermometers registered forty-three degrees below zero in the vicinity of the Plains of Abraham. On the Ste. Foy road Lieut. Ashe, R.N., reported that one day the mercury had fallen to below forty degrees. There was an ice bridge opposite the city as late as 1898, when it took on the 22nd January and broke away on the 10th April.

The old Music Hall or Academy of Music on St. Louis street, dated from 1853. A grand ball was tendered His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales—the late King Edward—by the mayor and citizens of Quebec at this hall on the evening of the 21st August, 1860. The ladies who had the honor of dancing with the Prince were: Mrs. H. L. Langevin (wife of the mayor), Mrs. George





Place d'Armes in 1832—Showing English Cathedral and Union Hall  
(now D. Morgan block) Etc.





Etienne Cartier, Miss Irvine, Miss Price, Miss LeMesurier, Miss Derbyshire, Miss Sewell, Miss Dunscomb, Miss Fischer (New Brunswick), Miss Mountain, Miss Anderson, Miss Josephine Caron, Mrs. Ross, Mrs. A. Bell, Miss Tilley (New Brunswick) and Mrs. R. H. Smith.

The "Great Eastern," the largest steamer afloat in the world at the time, arrived in port in 1861.

Some 50,000 Canadians fought in the ranks of the Northern army in the civil war in the United States, and for years later there were many Quebecers drawing pensions from the United States Government as a reward for their services. In all 350 Canadians, thirty-six of them Quebecers, joined the ranks of the Papal Zouaves in 1868 and left for Rome to fight for Pope Pius IX. against Garibaldi.

The Gulf Ports Steamship Company's steamer "Bahama," was lost on the 10th February, 1882, between Porto Rico and New York, when eleven Quebecers lost their lives.

\* \* \* \*

WHILE there were few negroes in Quebec at any time in the ancient days, slavery existed in the colony from 1749 down to an early period of the past century. There were eighty-eight negro slaves in Quebec city and district in 1784, while many loyalist families in Upper Canada, as well as others settled in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Cape Breton owned slaves, who were sold in the market places with the commonest commodities. In the articles of capitulation between General Amherst and Governor Vaudreuil, negroes and panis—or Indians—were permitted in their quality of slaves

to remain in the possession of their owners, who were at liberty to keep them in their service in the colony or to sell them. It is on record that a negro boy slave was brought to Quebec by the Kirkes in 1629. Slaves were sold in Lower Canada in 1784 and 1788, strong healthy men being valued at about £50 each. A slave was offered for sale through an advertisement in this city as late as 1793. He was a likely, healthy male mulatto, aged twenty-three years, used to housework, speaking French and English, and fit for any hard work. During the first session of the Parliament of Lower Canada in 1792, a bill was introduced in the House to abolish slavery. The measure was read a first time, but no further action was taken then. In 1803, Chief Justice Osgoode, at Montreal, declared that slavery was inconsistent with the laws of Canada. Quite a number of slaves were owned by white residents of Three Rivers and Montreal as late as 1794. Slavery was finally abolished by law in Canada in 1834.

\* \* \* \*

QUEBEC, in the recollection of its oldest inhabitants, has been visited by several earthquakes, but the most severe one, felt for at least two hundred years, occurred on October 20, 1870, at eleven-thirty a. m. The vibration lasted for fully three-quarters of a minute. Besides being badly frightened, many citizens suffered damages in their households. The earthquake was even more severely felt on the north shore, at Baie St. Paul, Les Eboulements and other parishes, than in the city. At Rivière Ouelle, on the south shore, the tall steeple of the Roman Catholic church fell over into the cemetery, and the sacred



edifice itself was destroyed by fire. There were violent shocks of earthquake at Baie St. Paul on the 6th December, 1791, thirty being reported in one day. The earthquake shocks in this district in 1663, as recorded in the "Relations" of the Jesuits, lasted for seven months—from February to September—and scarcely a day passed without seismic disturbances. The shocks extended through the entire valley of the St. Lawrence, into New England and Acadia. Rivers changed their courses as a result of the rock and land slides and many parts of the country were altered in appearance. Notwithstanding all the devastation, the scattered French settlements in Quebec district miraculously escaped without the death or even injury of a single person. The Indians, who were almost the sole inhabitants of the country at the time, thought that the evil spirit had taken possession of the world.

\* \* \* \*

**D**own to the thirteenth century, people seemed to have been generally destitute of chimneys, and our ancestors were obliged to be satisfied with open holes in the roofs for the emission of smoke. Chimneys in the modern sense were not common in England before the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and a tax, called chimney money, was imposed on each hearth or stove in the house in the reign of Charles II. In Canada, from the earliest days of the colony, chimney sweeping engaged the close attention of the authorities, and many edicts and ordinances bearing on the subject were issued by the Sovereign and Superior Councils as well as by the Intendants. As a result of destructive fires in Quebec from time to time in the days of long ago, householders were

not only obliged to have their chimneys swept clean, in some instances as often as once a month, as directed by the inspector of chimneys, but were called upon to provide themselves with two leather, sealskin or canvass buckets, in addition to two fire poles, each ten feet long, a fire hatchet, and several ladders, one from the ground to the roof and the other from the roof to the chimney, to be used in case of fire. Instead of resorting to brooms and weights, as is the custom to-day, it was a case, as practiced in England and in some parts of continental Europe even in the present age, of having boys or young men of small stature perform the work. The lads experienced little or no difficulty in climbing up inside the massive stone chimneys of the period, at times aided by iron brackets made fast to the stones, and performed their anything but clean task in a very satisfactory manner, scraping and brushing the chimney clear of all soot on each ascent. The boys were known as chimney sweeps or climbers and were brought out from Savoie, France, for this particular work. They were practically born in the trade or calling, it may be said, and were known to the local population as "Savoyards". A machine for cleaning chimneys, consisting of a brush or rattan fixed to the end of a rod or pole, was brought into use in England in the early days of the past century, when the work of the climbing boys, whose task was considered cruel, practically ceased there as well as in this country. Since then, however, old Santa Claus has had a monopoly of the chimney business while on his annual world wide tour at Christmas with toys and other good cheer for the boys and girls of this country at least.

\* \* \* \*



**I**N 1658, Sieur Jean Madry, barber-surgeon, was granted a royal commission to practice his profession not only in Quebec, but throughout New France. Blood-letting, the process by which blood was taken from the arm or some other portion of the body to allay fever or to effect some similar cure, was universally practiced down to an early period of the past century. It was supposed to be a sovereign remedy for almost all the physical ailments that the human race was heir to. People considered it the proper remedy to apply in order to maintain good health, and, as a matter of fact, submitted themselves to be bled once a year whether sick or well. As a consequence there was considerable surgery practiced. At a later period, in the recollection of the older of the present population, leaches played an important role in man's existence and superseded the lancet or knife. Finally, medical science triumphed. The sign of the barber-surgeon was what we know as the barbers' pole—striped red and white, spirally, sometimes with a blue or black stripe added. In those days most people were illiterate, but the barber's pole displayed at a door proclaimed to the multitude that the operations of surgery were performed by the master craftsman within. In France, the barber-surgeons were separated from the perruquiers, and incorporated as a distinct body in the reign of Louis XIV. In England, the barbers first received incorporation in 1461, from Edward IV. In the reign of Henry VIII, they were united with the company of surgeons, and it was then enacted that the barbers should confine themselves to the simpler operations of blood-letting and drawing teeth, while the surgeons were prohibited from "barbery or shaving". In



1745, in the reign of George II, barbers and surgeons were separated into distinct corporations. In 1788, an act was passed to prevent persons practising physic and surgery within the Province of Quebec without a license. The first medical society in Quebec was organized in the year 1826, under the presidency of Dr. Joseph Morrin, founder of Morrin College and mayor of Quebec, and later came "The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Lower Canada."

\* \* \* \*

**B**Y ORDINANCES issued in 1672 and 1676, as well as at other dates, Intendants in New France were authorized to arrange police regulations for Quebec. As was the case in the early days of the past century, the police took the place of firemen in the city in the absence of a regular brigade, being assisted by volunteer firemen. At the first sound of the parish church bell all the able bodied male residents of the town were obliged to proceed in haste to a fire with a bucket or pail, while the stealing of a fire axe was a serious offence, the culprit being not only fined, but suffered punishment in the pillory. The enactments of the early days in New France regulated the construction of stone instead of wooden houses in certain parts of the city, the kind of material to be used for roofing and other such measures for fire protection. The disposal of garbage and other sanitary rules were rigidly enforced. Children were not permitted to slide on the public thoroughfares, galloping of horses on the streets was an offence against the law, as was the burning of rubbish in the back yards, and the storage of cordwood on the streets or around the houses. Hotel keepers were not allowed to sell bread to the public,

while no person was permitted to buy or sell at the boats or "canots", and it was not permissible to moor rafts in the Cul de Sac. People firing off guns in the town had their firearms confiscated and in addition the guilty ones were fined. Residents were penalized for allowing their cattle to stray away, while pigs and other animals found wandering on the fortifications were liable to be killed by the sentinel, and the military men were permitted to feast on them. As a result of the great scarcity of qualified rope makers in Quebec, an ordinance was issued in 1674, preventing tanners from giving them employment. As early as 1688 there was a society in existence to care for the poor of Quebec, Three Rivers and Ville Marie. In 1708, a law was passed which prevented people from trotting or galloping their horses on leaving church for a distance of ten arpents. Residents were not permitted to purchase goods from strangers at one time, and when discovered the articles were confiscated and burned. In 1753 a tax was levied on Quebecers to assist in building and maintaining a barracks for the accommodation of soldiers.

\* \* \* \*

**F**ROM the foundation of Quebec in 1608, the following have been governors under the French and English regimes, as well as Governors-General of the Dominion, administrators being omitted from the list:

FRENCH GOVERNORS:—

Champlain, Samuel de.....	1608-1629	1633-1635
Montmagny, Charles Harault.....		1636-1648
D'Ailleboust, Louis.....		1648-1651
Lauzon, Jean.....		1651-1656

D'Argenson, Pierre de Voyer.....	1658-1661
D'Avaugour, Pierre Dubois.....	1661-1663
Mézy, Augustin de Suffray.....	1663-1665
Courcelle, Daniel de Rémy.....	1665-1672
Frontenac, Louis de Buade.....	1672-1682
La Barre, Le Febvre de.....	1682-1685
Denonville, Jacques Rene.....	1685-1689
Frontenac, Louis de Buade (second term).....	1689-1698
Calliere, Louis Hector.....	1698-1703
Vaudreuil, Philippe de Rigaud.....	1703-1725
Beauharnois, Charles.....	1726-1747
Jonquière, Jacques Pierre.....	1749-1752
Duquesne, De Menneville.....	1752-1755
Vaudreuil-Cavagnal, Pierre de Rigaud.....	1755-1760

ENGLISH GOVERNORS OF CANADA:—

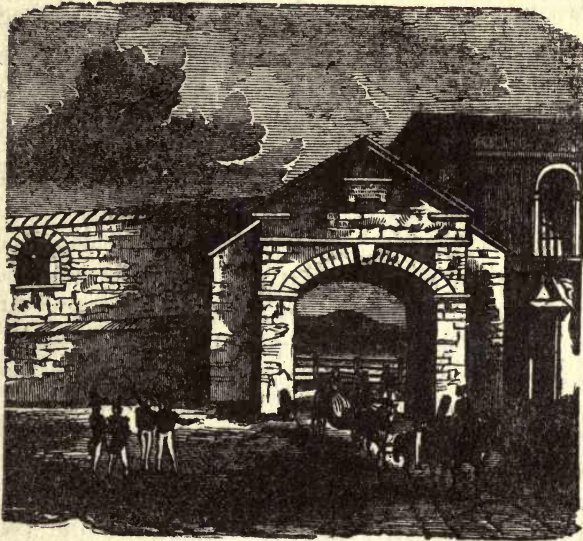
Amherst, Lord.....	1760-1763
Murray, General James.....	1763-1766
Carleton, Guy.....	1766-1778
Haldimand, Sir Frederick.....	1778-1785
Dorchester, Lord.....	1786-1796
Prescott, Sir Robert.....	1796-1807
Craig, Sir James Henry.....	1807-1811
Prevost, Sir George.....	1811-1815
Sherbrooke, Sir John.....	1816-1818
Richmond, Charles, Duke of.....	1818-1819
Dalhousie, Earl of.....	1820-1828
Aylmer, Lord.....	1830-1835
Gosford, Earl of.....	1835-1838
Durham, Lord.....	1838-
Colborne, Sir John.....	1838-1839
Sydenham, Lord.....	1839-1841
Bagot, Sir Charles.....	1842-1843
Metcalf, Lord.....	1843-1845
Cathcart, Earl of.....	1845-1847
Elgin, Earl of.....	1847-1854
Head, Sir Edmund.....	1854-1861
Monck, Lord.....	1861-1867

GOVERNORS-GENERALS OF THE DOMINION:—

Monck, Lord.....	1867-1868
Lisgar, Sir John Young.....	1868-1872
Dufferin, Earl of.....	1872-1878



Lorne, Marquis of.....	1878-1883
Lansdowne, Marquis of.....	1883-1888
Stanley of Preston, Lord.....	1888-1893
Aberdeen, Earl of.....	1893-1898
Minto, Earl of.....	1898-1904
Grey, Earl.....	1904-1911
Connaught, Duke of.....	1911-1916
Devonshire, Duke of.....	1916-



Hope Gate (on Ste. Famille Street) Demolished in 1874.

---

---

## CHAPTER IV

---

Cape Strongly Fortified.—First Regular Court House.—Haymarket and other Theatres.—Garrison Club.—Ursuline Lane and Esplanade.—Bonner Hill Road and Plains.—Belvédère and Ste. Foy Roads.—Palace and John Streets.—Jeffery Hale Hospital.—Cemetery on Buade Street.—Tresor Lane and Treasury Office.—General Brock's House.—The Wolfe Building.—St. Valier Street and "Blue" House.—Old Thoroughfares in the Lower Town and Palais, Including Ancien Chantier Street, etc., etc.

**W**HAT IS known as the Cape was strongly fortified during the French occupation with batteries of guns and redoubts here and there, one battery being located quite close to the windmill which once stood on Mont Carmel street. This locality was used by market gardeners, milkmen, and others, and it was only about 1830 that the idea was conceived of reserving this district for the erection of stately private residences, when the gardeners and others were bought out and they removed to St. John suburbs and St. Roch's.

The first regular court house in Quebec, built in 1804, and destroyed by fire in 1873, occupied the site of the present one, dating from 1887. In the meantime the Military hospital, in rear of the massive old stone building, the property of the military authorities, on St. Louis street, was used by the legal fraternity for court purposes.

The Haymarket Theatre was located opposite the English Cathedral close, on Garden street, in the first quarter of the past century and for years later. A congregation once held service on the middle floor of the theatre while the lower flat

was used as a billiard room and saloon. Some wag painted the following on the gate entrance one night:—

“The spirit above is the spirit Divine,  
But the spirit below is the spirit of wine.”

On the demolition of the theatre the present structure was built as a printing office, but when the government was removed to Ottawa it was abandoned as such and later became the property of the Russells. For some years afterward it was known as the Russell House, and finally the Clarendon Hotel. There was a Jewish synagogue on Garden street at one time.

The St. Louis Hotel—now the Ste. Ursule House—was built in 1852, on ground previously occupied by two three-story houses, one of them known as Sword's Hotel.

The ancient looking building opposite the Masonic Hall, is one of the landmarks of the French regime, having been built in 1678, but with no particular historical interest.

The large building on St. Louis street, next to the Garrison Club, was built in 1804 as a private residence by Chief Justice Sewell and was occupied by him until his death in 1839. Since then it has served the purpose, among other things, of a military post office, Government offices, and finally as quarters for officers of the permanent military force.

The Garrison Club, adjoining, from 1827 until the withdrawal of the Imperial troops, was occupied as offices by the Royal Engineers. In the rear were the workshops of the sappers and miners. The Garrison Club was founded in 1879 by local



military officers, when the building underwent considerable changes.

Ursuline Lane,—where the old Thompson home still stands—was formerly called the “Vacherie,” as it was along this route that the cattle owned by the nuns of the Ursulines were driven to and from the grazing ground known now as the “Esplanade,” for generations a popular parade ground for the Imperial troops as well as volunteers, and often used for lacrosse matches, foot races, and other sport. Within the past century there were several low dwellings situated on Ursuline Lane, while on the east side of d’Auteuil street, as far as St. Louis, a vegetable garden took the place of the present modern cut stone residences.

The National School (now Loyola Hall) on d’Auteuil street, or Esplanade hill, is one of the old buildings of the Upper Town, having been built in 1823, and from which thousands of boys, from the earliest days of the existence of the school, have gone forth to make their mark in the world. Here the children of soldiers as well as deaf mutes and orphans, were educated at one time.

The Jesuits’ church, on the corner of Dauphine and d’Auteuil streets, was built in 1817, while the residence of the Jesuit Fathers, adjoining the church, dates from 1856.

Although founded years previously when those interested in the institutions carried on their charitable work in other parts of the city, the Ladies’ Protestant Home has been located on Grande Allée since 1855, the St. Bridget’s Home since 1858, and the Church of England Female Orphan Asylum since 1873. This building was known at one time as the Military Asylum, which,

in 1847, was located on Côte Ste. Geniviève. The Finlay home, on St. John street, dates from 1862.

The Quebec Observatory, situated on what was once known as the Bonner farm, overlooking the St. Lawrence, was for many years in charge of Commander Ashe, R.N., and dates from 1874. Previous to that year, from about 1856, there was a small observatory building on the Citadel with a timeball for the benefit of ship captains, by the aid of which they corrected their chronometers.

Quite close to where the gaol stands, on the historic Plains of Abraham, now the Battlefields, Park, years ago there was a street leading to the Bonner Hill road—which ran down to the Cove and was fit for vehicular traffic—with a row of small dwellings, while the land in the vicinity was laid out for building lots. The grounds on which the goal is located and the surrounding property, including the site of the Wolfe monument, was formerly owned by widow Caldwell and Messrs. J. Bonner, Charles Fitzpatrick and Hammond Gowen. Until fifty years ago an hotel, largely patronized by the followers of the race meets, held under the auspices of the Quebec Turf Club, organized in 1789, was also situated on the Plains.

Belvédère road, now within the city limits, dates from 1640, when it communicated with the Grande Allée or St. Louis road, originally built as a military highway leading into the Sillery woods. This latter road, in the early days of the French colony, was the only one between Quebec and Cap Rouge. Mention is made of St. Louis road in 1637, while Ste. Foy road was first opened on the 20th June, 1667. In 1650 there was a small wooden chapel at the foot of the Belvédère road, on the north side, in the vicinity of the Dumont

mill, close to the site of the Ste. Foy monument, where the great battle between the French and English forces took place in 1760. In 1731 the Ste. Foy and St. Louis roads were joined by the "Bourdon" road, called after Jean Bourdon, who was the first engineer in Quebec under the French regime and resided in this locality. By a peculiar coincident the ancient thoroughfare is practically the site of the present beautiful Avenue des Braves, opened in 1913 by the Battlefields' Commission. The Gomin road is also of ancient date, called after a French botanist who lived in that district.

Many people of prominence resided on Palace street at one time, including Lady Simcoe, wife of the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, who founded Toronto in 1793; Hon. Jonathan Sewell, and such well known physicians as Jean Blanchet, H. Blanchet, Joseph Painchaud, John Rowley, J. E. Landry and J. L. Hall. The Albion Hotel, known seventy or more years ago as the Russell House, with St. George's Hall on Collins street as an annex, was the principle resort for Imperial army officers and the sporting fraternity generally, as well as the travelling public for many years. In 1843 the hotel was described as "one of the first rate in British North America." It was the same Messrs. Russell who for years later managed the St. Louis Hotel. The "Albion" was located on Palace street, opposite the present Victoria Hotel. Malhiot's hotel, a three story structure, managed by Messrs. West and Blanchard, was situated on St. John street, on the site of the buildings once known as "Casey's" in one of which the first shoe factory in Quebec, owned by the Woodley's, was located. The



Malhiot hotel was also a popular hostelry in its day.

St. John street, on the south side, from St. John's gate to the present City Hall grounds, was widened fifteen feet in 1888. At this date buildings which had stood on this thoroughfare from the days of the conquest, and others before that period in the history of Quebec, were demolished and replaced by the present modern structures. The Tourangeau home is the only residence of very ancient date that remains.

St. John street, without the gate, which was widened after the great fire of 1845, did not extend the distance it does to-day by any means, while the Martello towers were practically in the country at the time of their construction.

The Jeffery Hale Hospital, founded in 1865 through the generosity of Mr. Jeffery Hale, a former well known citizen, was situated at one time on St. Oliver street opposite the Sisters of Charity convent, which community was established in Quebec in 1849, when the mother house was built. The hospital was opened in 1867 and remained open until 1901, when the present spacious building on St. Cyrille street was ready for occupation.

The laying of the corner stone of the new City Hall, on the site of the Jesuits college or barracks, took place on the 15th August, 1895, Hon. S. N. Parent, who was mayor at the time as well as premier of the Province, performing the ceremony. The inauguration took place thirteen months later, on the 15th September, 1896.

The merchants or storekeepers in the Upper Town at one time controlled the greater portion of the retail business at least of the city, the

residents of St. Roch's in those days patronizing these stores in the absence of few if any well stocked establishments in their own district. A curious fact is that of the large number of firms on St. John, Fabrique, Buade, Palace, Mountain and other streets of the Upper Town a little over half a century ago, but two or three remain to-day. Nearly all is changed, even to the manner in which business was conducted in former times.

Du Fort street, until recent years, was little more than half its present width and where the Laval monument now stands was occupied by a row of buildings, several of them of ancient date, This short prolongation of Buade street was quite narrow and planked with deals.

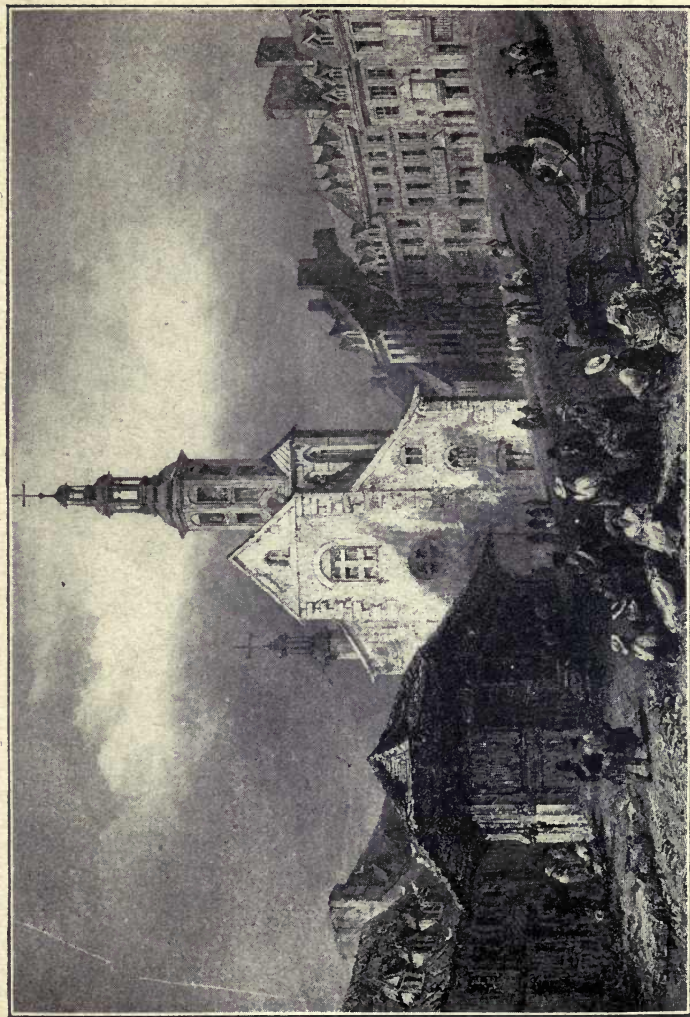
Buade street, which derives its name from a former French governor, Louis de Buade, Comte de Frontenac, was much narrower formerly than it is to-day, and the present roadway is built for a distance over what was a cemetery adjoining the Basilica. Sunk in the gable wall of the sacristy building, adjoining the church, there is to be seen, even to this day, a white marble slab on which the following inscription is engraved:—

In memory of Mary,  
Wife of Thomas Ainslie, Esq.,  
Collector His Majesty's Customs of Quebec,  
Who died March 14, 1767,  
Aged 25 years.

If virtue's claims had power to save  
Her faithful votries from the grave  
With Beauty's ev'ry form supply'd,  
The lovely Ainslie ne'er had died.

Tresor lane is one of the oldest thoroughfares in Quebec. The treasury office of New France, a substantial stone structure, was located on the





Upper Town Market Square and French Cathedral.—From an old print.





west corner of Tresor and Buade streets for generations and as a result the lane was much frequented by officials and others connected with the St. Louis Castle. Thomas Jacques Tasche-reau, a native of Tours, France, who was secretary of Intendant Dupuy in 1725, was named to the position of treasurer in 1732 and died in 1749.

The Theatre Royal St. Louis, used for years previously as a riding school, or stable for the Governors' horses, was located opposite the Grand Trunk ticket office and was destroyed by fire in 1846.

The Royal Circus, or Theatre, the most popular theatre in Quebec at one time, opened February 15, 1832, like Trinity church, was owned by Hon. Jonathan Sewell, and was purchased by the St. Patrick's church congregation when that sacred edifice was enlarged in 1845.

The district gaol from 1814 to 1867 occupied the building now known as Morrin College, on St. Stanislas street, and in that time sixteen public executions took place.

The meetings of the Council, previous to the city acquiring the old hall on the corner of St. Louis and Ste. Ursule streets, were held in a building at the corner of Palace and Charlevoix streets, owned by the nuns of the Hotel Dieu. It was destroyed by fire in 1835. For a time the corporation had offices in the deaf and dumb school on St. Louis street, opposite the Ring or Place d'Armes. The first city council in Quebec dates from 1833.

Many of the buildings on St. Louis, Ste. Anne, Ste. Angèle, Ste. Ursule, and Buade streets, as well as on the Battery—where General Montcalm once resided—date from an early period in the

past century and previous to that time. One house on Ste. Angèle street, at the corner of Dauphine, had the figures 1813 over the main door down to a late period. Mr. de Gaspé, the well known French Canadian historian, resided there for a time.

Previous to the erection of the Cardinal's palace in 1844, when the head of the Roman Catholic church in this city for years occupied apartments in the Seminary, there were several very old-fashioned dwellings, with high pitched roofs, which occupied the ground for generations. Such well known families as the Perthiers, Roberges, Marins, Taschereaus, Babys, de Gaspés, Buchanans, Whites, Hawkins', Stayners, Harkness', Andrews and Finlays, lived in these houses from time to time for many years, while the general post office was located in one of them in 1841.

In the basement of the Fisher store, on Fabrique street, there is an immense vault of the French colony days, which is thought to have been a magazine. At all events powder and shells were stored there as well as a quantity of firearms and bayonets, and there were two wells with several chutes. Strong iron doors guarded the place from intrusion at one time, which have been sealed in recent years. General Brock, who commanded the Quebec Garrison in 1807 resided in the old three-story building which stood on this site down to quite recently. General Brock afterwards became famous as the Governor of Upper Canada and the hero of Queenston Heights, who was killed while leading the grenadier and light companies of his own old regiment, the 49th, against the American forces on the morning of the 13th October, 1812, at the age of forty-two.



General Brock was buried with military honors in the north-west bastion of Fort George on the 15th October, 1812, at 10 a.m., minute guns being fired, by both friend and foe, from the time the body was removed from Government House until it arrived at the place of interment. The remains were removed to Queenston Heights on the 13th October, 1824.

While making repairs to his three-story building at 21 Garneau street, Mr. Lacasse was surprised to discover that the ceiling of the top floor was of stone and cement, as hard as a piece of solid rock. The builders evidently resorted to this means to be prepared for an invasion and to make the building shell-proof, so far at least as the upper story was concerned. There is also a massive vault in the basement.

There is a clause in the deed of the Leonard property, situated on the corner of St. John and Palace streets, one of the oldest buildings in the locality, where the statue of General Wolfe is so conspicuously displayed, which provides that the effigy of the general shall be maintained in a niche in the building in perpetuity. An effigy of Wolfe, carved in 1771 for a loyal English butcher named Hipps, who occupied a low building which stood at the time at this corner, to decorate his place of business, by a French Canadian resident named Cholette, was carried off in 1838 by some English middies as a lark, but returned later. The figure now occupies a position in the rooms of the Literary and Historical Society.

St. Joseph and Desfossès streets, in St. Roch's, the former twenty-five feet wide, ran as far as where Crown street intersects them, but the latter thoroughfare was only built on the east side.

Indeed, there were few streets or houses west of St. Roch's church in 1840.

St. Valier street is of ancient date, called after Bishop St. Valier, and joined at one time the thoroughfare now known as the Boulevard Langelier, which led down to the General Hospital. Later it was extended. The "Blue" house, formerly located on the north side of the street, some distance further out than where the Sacred Heart Hospital now stands, was the most popular resort for Quebecers at one time, for snowshoeing, driving, dancing and card parties, and was far beyond the city limits. During the invasion of 1775, Generals Montgomery and Arnold had their headquarters near this well-known hostelry and partook of meals there.

Desfossès street was the main thoroughfare of St. Roch's, where the principal stores were located and nearly all the business in that part of the city transacted at one time, while Dorchester street led down to the first bridge built to cross the St. Charles river.

The suburbs of Hedleyville, (now known as Limoilou), Stadacona, etc., were more like poor straggling country hamlets, with wooden shacks, scarcely any sidewalks and streets only in name, half a century ago. Stadacona, in the long ago, was known as Smithville. Wooden ships were built in this vicinity and was the sole industry for years.

The greater number of houses in the Lower Town in the early days were in the vicinity of the Notre-Dame square, known as "La Place" and used as a market, where the buildings were thickly clustered. Sous-le-Fort and Sault au Matelot streets were also important business thorough-

fares from the earliest period, while a number of merchants and tradespeople were located on Little Champlain street as well.

The building at the foot of Mountain Hill, known as the Neptune Inn, built about 1809, was originally called after that name and was a popular resort for merchants and ship captains.

Buildings formerly lined the rock side of Mountain Hill, where the Quebec Gazette was located, but they were demolished when that thoroughfare was widened in the fifties.

Peter street, which at one time terminated at Sous-le-Fort street, was only secondary in importance to Sault au Matelot. St. Antoine, where it runs between the two former streets, was earlier only a very narrow lane, while Du Porche street, joining Notre-Dame with St. Peter, was of some importance in the olden days, however, and much frequented. To reach St. Peter street from this latter thoroughfare at one time it was necessary to pass through a porch in a building that was built across the lane, hence the name Du Porche.

Many of the wharves, as well as warehouses in the Lower Town, have been built on water lots since 1830, at which time the King's wharf, situated where it is to-day, was about the only deep water one on the river front.

Some sixty odd years ago there were but six berths for vessels drawing eighteen feet of water in the port, Alford's, Gillespie's, Atkinson's, Leaycraft's and the West India wharf. Vessels at one time moored on the site of the present Royal Bank, on St. Peter street, while small craft were made fast to rings in the rock at Sous le Cap street.



A battery was at one time located on the King's wharf in charge of a detachment of the Royal Artillery, while the military authorities operated a forge in this vicinity.

At one time in the history of the city the water flowed up to nearly the doors of the old London Coffee House. When people desired to reach boats moored in the pond known as the Cul-de-Sac, the short steps that lead from Little Champlain street, situated even to-day between two ancient houses there, was one of the routes usually taken. Here market boats and other craft were moored and when the tide was low they were high and dry. Formerly vessels wintered in this locality.

The Napoleon wharf, now Chouinard's, situated at the foot of Sous-le-Fort street, was formerly reached through an arched building, known as the St. Lawrence Hotel.

Where the McCall & Shehyn block now stands, on the corner of St. Peter street and Mountain Hill, there was, as late as 1844, a building used as a convent and school in charge of the nuns of the Congregation, who removed to St. Roch's. The community had resided there from 1686. It is not many years since that there were no such thoroughfares in this district as Dalhousie or St. Andrew streets.

The Trinity House, established in 1803, was also located on St. Peter street, and the Custom House, built in 1833, occupied the building now used by the Marine Department on Champlain street, adjoining the King's stores, built in 1821. As early as 1815 the Custom House was on McCallum's wharf. The Custom House, on its present site, dates from 1860. Bell's Lane dates from 1815.

The London Coffee House, situated nearly opposite the old Champlain market, the building still standing, was a popular resort for the Ottawa lumbermen and ship captains. It was, in fact, the best known hostelry in that district and a fashionable resort of the period. Dinners were given there which even the Governor-General at times attended.

Some of the greatest English and American actors of their day performed in a theatre many years ago that was located in a large brick building on Champlain street, next the Allan Steamship Company's old office. This structure was demolished in 1914.

Many of the leading merchants, carrying on business in the Lower Town, within the early period of the last century, had their comfortable homes in this district as well. One of the finest buildings at one time was situated at the foot of Dambourges Hill and was occupied by a gentleman named Buteau. The best people in Quebec also lived on Canoterie street. On the outbreak of the Asiatic cholera in 1832 the majority of the families deserted the Lower Town for the Cape and Ste. Foye and St. Louis roads.

Some of the most ancient buildings in the Lower Town have massive vaults of masonry in the basements, which, in the early days, were used for the storage of wines imported from France or the beaver and other valuable skins brought to town by the *coureurs des bois* after a successful hunt.

St. Paul street dates from the early period of the last century and at one time in the history of Quebec, connection between St. Peter and Sault au Matelot streets with St. Charles (now Valier)

street and the suburb of St. Roch's, was via Sous-le-Cap street, said to be the narrowest thoroughfare in America, Dambourges Hill and La Canoterie (translated Canoe Landing). Previous to the great fire of 1845 there were many houses on the rock side from near the head of this latter street, as well as on St. Charles and St. Valier streets, to the foot of Glacis street. After the fire this strip of land was purchased by the Government.

The narrow crooked thoroughfare known as Ancien Chantier, which joins Lacroix with St. Paul street, was at one time known as the Ancien Chantier du Roi. This was the road taken over two hundred and fifty years ago, to reach Intendant Talon's shipyard, when the waters of the St. Charles river flowed up to where St. Paul street now stands. Intendant Hocquart also had ships built in this vicinity in 1732.

Bath street, which connects St. Valier and St. Paul, derives its name, doubtless, from the fact that at the foot of this thoroughfare at one time there was a bath house. At the head of Ramsay street, where the Ste. Anne railway depot is now located, there was a stone breakwater. A shipyard, owned by Messrs. Nicholson & Russell, occupied the remainder of this ground. The small park, presently bounded by St. Paul, Desfossès and St. Roch streets, was also used as a shipyard.

Henderson street dates from the commencement of the past century, called after a gentleman named William Henderson. He was the organizer and first secretary of the Quebec Fire Assurance Co. in 1818 and lived to be 101 years, passing away in Frampton, Dorchester County, in 1886.



The Place d'Orleans, near the old gas works, was a very ancient locality as is also St. Nicholas street.

Previous to the introduction of macadam in 1841 and for years later many of the streets in Quebec were known as planked roads. Among them, in the latter days, were St. Valier, Lachevrotière, Hamel, Trésor and a portion of Buade street. Champlain street, from the Cul-de-Sac to Crescent Cove, near the bridge site, a distance of fully seven miles, was planked with pine deals. The deals made a good roadway, but required constant attention.



OLD CALECHE

---

---

## CHAPTER V

---

Côte de Beaupré.—Cradle of French Canadians.—Wayside Calvaires.—Outdoor Ovens.—The Old Well.—Montcalm's Arrival.—Flour Mill at Petit Pré, Erected by Mgr. Laval.—Chateau Richer.—Sault à la Puce.—Ste. Anne de Beaupré.—First Pilgrimages and Miracles.—Church of Ste. Anne.—The Famous Basilica.—Throngs of Visitors.—Treasure Room.—The Maizerets.—“Chateau Bigot”.—Never the Property of that Intendant.—History of the Ancient Pile.—Montmorency Falls.—Ice Cone or Sugar Loaf.—Fall of Suspension Bridge.—Natural Steps.—Hall's Mills, etc., etc.

WHO HAS not heard or read of the wonderful shrine of Ste. Anne at Beaupré, situated on the north side of the river St. Lawrence, twenty-six miles below Quebec? Very few people visiting the Ancient Capital, whether Catholic or Protestant, but, naturally, more especially those of the former faith, who can afford a few hours after viewing the many interesting spots in the city, fail to avail themselves of the pleasure of a journey to the celebrated shrine, either in the comfortable steam or electric cars of the Quebec Railway, Light and Power Company or overland in an automobile or other conveyance along a fairly good country road. It is a trip that is more than replete with interest. In the early days of the French occupation of Quebec, all the country from the Montmorency Falls to Cape Tourmente was known as Beau Pré (written in two words and signifying a beautiful meadow), hence the name the Côte de Beaupré. This district can truly be said to be the cradle of the

French Canadians, as it has been settled for nearly three centuries, and a remarkable fact is that lineal descendants of the original owners of the land are still to be found in the several parishes, occupying identically the same well cultivated farms on which their forefathers located on arriving in the colony. The farms, however, in many cases, have been divided and sub-divided, for the benefit of succeeding generations, into mere strips or ribbons in width, but very often several miles in depth, running from the river front into the Laurentian mountains beyond. In 1626, there was already a farm under cultivation with several buildings, at Cape Tourmente, near St. Joachim, owned by Champlain, the founder of Quebec, but the buildings were destroyed by the Kirkes, in 1629, when Quebec was taken from the French. Bishop Laval established a branch of the Seminary at Cap Tourmente and often resided on his farm at St. Joachim, which is still known as the Seminary farm, where the priests of the seminary find rest and recreation. The scenery, while on the journey, no matter in what direction one may look, is of surpassing beauty, on which the eyes of the lover of nature and antiquity never tire to feast, while almost every mile to Ste. Anne is marked by an historical spot, in which the religious or military authorities played an important role in the early days of the colony.

While at one time wayside calvaires were quite numerous, only an occasional one is to be seen to-day in this district. These wooden crosses are often from ten to fifteen feet high, the cross bearing a crown of thorns, the hammer, plane and nails, the executioner's ladder, the Cen-



turian's spear, etc. People in all stages of life, while passing these crosses, either remove their hats or make the sign of the cross. Indeed, it is customary to indulge in silent prayers at the wayside altars, which were at one time erected in all the rural districts, but very few of which, however, remain.

Another very interesting sight along this route is to be found in the few remaining outdoor bake ovens, built of brick, but more often of clay, supported on stone foundations or wooden legs, which have been used for generations by the inhabitants for making the supply of excellent bread for the household, in the ancient days from wheat grown on the farms and ground at the seigniority mills. The familiar French Canadian six pounder was known as the "moccasin" loaf or "pain tourné", and when taken from the oven was fit to place before a king. The process is to light a fire inside the oven and when the whole structure is thoroughly heated the cinders are swept out, the dough put in and the aperture closed, the bread being cooked from the heat of the bricks and clay. The ovens in the olden days were sometimes worked on the co-operative plan, several neighbors using the same oven in which to bake their supply of bread. The mixing and making of the bread is the exclusive work of the women of the household. In the long ago, it was the custom for the head of the house to trace a cross on the loaf with a knife before cutting it, by way of a thank offering. These ovens, like the wayside crosses, are now almost a thing of the past.

The old familiar well, which stood a short distance from almost every rural home, with the ancient arrangement of balance pole and bucket,

which were to be seen years ago, are now quite a curiosity, having given way to the rural water-works.

At one time a portion of the road running along the shore towards Ste. Anne from Quebec, was closer to the river than the present highway, the farmers being obliged to ford the stream below Montmorency Falls, near the present railway bridge, at low tide. This accounts for the doors of many of the ancient low but massive stone dwellings, with high pitched roofs, which are still standing, facing the river instead of the present roadway.

General Montcalm, on his arrival in Canada in 1756, landed at Ste. Anne on account of the contrary winds which delayed his vessel there, and to save time made the journey to Quebec overland, passing through the parishes of Chateau Richer, l'Ange-Gardien and Beauport. In 1759, while defending the city against Wolfe's army, the same general made his headquarters at the latter place, which was already well settled, as it was as early as 1632 that Dr. Robert Giffard, a surgeon in the French army, had been granted the seigniority of Notre Dame de Beauport, he being the first seignior in New France, and he made every effort to settle the district and to have the rich soil cultivated. General Wolfe, with a large force of the besieging army, was quartered for a time at l'Ange-Gardien, only a short distance from Beauport, within sound, in fact, of the mighty cataract known as Montmorency Falls, where, among other places, he had the church fortified against Montcalm's army. A portion of the original sacred edifice is still to be seen. This parish was settled previous to 1636, and what

is not only interesting, but an important fact, is that all the registers of the church are still rigorously preserved.

In the year 1691, Monseigneur de Laval, the first Bishop of Quebec, had a flour mill erected at Petit Pré. Although damaged by fire on several occasions the massive stone walls—of not less than three feet and a half in thickness, the building being some ninety feet in length by forty in breadth—remain intact. The habitants of the locality, even to this day, make use of the historic structure to convert their grain into flour, etc. A clause in the deed provides that the mill shall be kept in operation perpetually for the benefit of the farmers of the district. During his pastoral visits along the Côte de Beaupré, Bishop Laval usually occupied a room in the mill, where he also celebrated mass. The little stream at Petit Pré not only furnished the motive power for the mill, but also marks the boundary line between l'Ange-Gardien and Chateau Richer. It is recorded that during the winter of 1660, while on a pastoral tour the Bishop confirmed some one hundred and seventy persons, many of them adults.

It was in the original church at Chateau Richer, in the latter year, that among others, Louis Joliette, who was born in Quebec, and who is given credit for having discovered the Mississippi river, was confirmed. This latter parish is named after an eccentric aged bachelor, who, until his death, for many years, it is said, made his home in quite an unpretentious wooden shack in the vicinity of the church, which was styled a chateau by his neighbors. As a result, for a time the place was known as Chateau-de-Richer,



the "de" being omitted at a later period. In 1753, an ordinance was passed authorizing the establishment of a village in the parish of Chateau Richer, with a frontage of four arpents and a depth of four arpents.

The old seigniorly mill adjoining the river known as Sault à la Puce, translated "Jumping Flea", named after a very picturesque and quite a lofty falls or series of falls, located within a few acres of the main highway in Chateau Richer, and quite easy to reach, for years stood on the site of the present "Champêtre" hotel, which has been a popular rural hostelry for nearly sixty years and owned by the Lefrançois family. The hotel has been the rendezvous on many occasions for our local snowshoers, notably the members of the Quebec Snowshoe Club, who travelled to this district by rail during the sugaring season as well as for scores of Quebec's leading citizens, whose names are inscribed in the highly treasured old register. Before the advent of the railway, local sportsmen drove the sixteen odd miles to Chateau Richer, which was a famous resort at one time for snipe shooting, and the swampy beach there has yielded as many as four thousand birds in one season. It shared the honors with Ste. Anne and St. Joachim, the latter two places being great resorts for salmon and wild fowl at one time.

The next parish to Chateau Richer is that of Ste. Anne de Beaupré, first known as Ste. Anne du Petit Cap, dating from 1657, and the sixth in order in the colony, the older parishes being Tadousac—at the mouth of the Saguenay river—Quebec, Montreal, Three Rivers and Chateau Richer, has a most interesting history. It has been a Mecca for the Roman Catholic faithful

from the earliest days, when the hardy French mariners, among others, scarcely ever failed to make a pilgrimage to the shrine and seek the protection of the "patroness of seafarers" before sailing on their dangerous voyages through the mighty St. Lawrence and across the Atlantic. Indeed, it was the custom at one time for the crews from France and other ports on arriving opposite to Ste. Anne to fire a salute as a token of joy in having passed all danger points in the river before reaching Quebec. In fact, according to tradition, it was some Breton sailor who first conceived the idea of erecting a chapel at Ste. Anne as a thanks offering to the saint for having saved them from a watery grave after being shipwrecked in the St. Lawrence.

Many notables, including a governor of the colony, the Marquis de Tracy, in 1665, and the first Intendant in Canada, Talon, as well as the first bishop of Quebec made pilgrimages to the shrine of the Bonne Ste. Anne from time to time. The Huron Indians, when but a remnant of this once powerful nation of red men was settled at Ste. Foy, before they finally located at Jeune or Indian Lorette, made pilgrimages to Ste. Anne. Their example was soon followed by other children of the forest, including the Algonquins, Montagnais, Abenakis, Micmacs, Tête-de-Boules, etc. They came from the remotest parts, from the Maritime Provinces to the Great Lakes, in order to make their devotional exercises. The savages are credited with having proceeded from the beach to the threshold of the modest temple walking on their knees, so great was their religious fervor, at the same time reciting their prayers. Many of their dead found a last resting place in the

cemetery adjoining the little chapel, which was opened in 1670, and in which rest the remains of over three thousand persons. These pilgrimages continued down to the middle of the past century, when many of the red men, who, during the summer season, were accustomed to camp at Indian Cove, opposite Quebec, when they received bounty money and blankets from the Imperial authorities. Joined by others from a distance, they proceeded to the shrine paddling in their bark canoes, by way of the north channel, with their squaws and papooses, together with all their worldly possessions. On arrival they erected birch bark lodges on the shore to shelter themselves during their sojourn of several days, during which time they attended to their spiritual requirements.

The church of Ste. Anne has been noted for miracles from a very early period, as may be judged by a letter written by the foundress of the Ursulines in Quebec, the Venerable Mother Mary of the Incarnation, to her son in 1665, as follows:—“Seven leagues from here, there is a church dedicated to Ste. Anne, in which our Lord vouchsafes to work great prodigies through the intercession of the holy mother of the blessed Virgin. There may be seen the paralytic made to walk, the blind receiving their sight, and the sick, no matter what their malady may be, regaining their health.” The first well authenticated miracle, according to the “Annals of Ste. Anne”, took place in 1658, when a resident of Beaupré named Louis Guimont, who suffered from rheumatism, was miraculously cured after making his devotions and placing three stones in the foundation of the new chapel. With eight other neighbors, Guimont was massacred by a band of roving Iroquois in 1661.



The first chapel at Ste. Anne dates from 1658, when the corner stone was placed in position by the governor of New France, M. Louis d'Ailleboust. It was located on a spot opposite the present Basilica. Before its completion, however, it was found to be too near the river front, being flooded by the high tides in those days, consequently another site was selected on higher ground for the second church, which dated from 1662. This sacred edifice was built of wood and stone and was surmounted with a belfry and bell. The third church, a stone one this time, measuring eighty feet in length by twenty-eight in breadth, built in 1676 by Father Filion, was twice rebuilt, in 1694 and 1787. It was situated on the ground where the memorial chapel now stands, on the north side of the present stately Basilica. The memorial chapel was built in 1878, for the most part from the material of the church which did service for two hundred years, having been used for public worship until 1876, in which year it was replaced by the present magnificent cathedral. The latter has been twice enlarged, in 1882 and 1886.

The famous Basilica, erected as such by Pope Leo XIII, in 1887 and consecrated by the late Cardinal Taschereau in 1889, owes its erection to the generosity of the Roman Catholics of Canada. The church is surmounted by two towers with a chime of four bells and a colossal statue of Ste. Anne. The interior of the church is of marvelous beauty and richness and has a seating capacity for twelve hundred persons, with standing room for as many more. Among the sights in the Basilica are the costly altars, holy table, miraculous statue of Ste. Anne, and other religious statuary, carvings

and paintings by master artists, side chapels, the great organ, etc. There are also numerous relics, not only precious but priceless, including the fragment of a finger bone of the patron saint, the latter provided through the efforts of Bishop Laval and exposed for the first time in the Chapel in 1670. On the columns near the main entrance, and in other parts of the church as well, are hung innumerable crutches, walking canes, surgical appliances, sporting outfits, etc., that have been at one time or another for generations past, left by the blind, the halt, the rheumatic, and other sufferers who were cured of their infirmities through the intercession of the saint. Devout worshippers, including the sick and infirm, some of them cripples who are carried in on stretchers or cots, or otherwise assisted by friends, crowd the great sanctuary at almost every mass from an early hour Sunday after Sunday as well as on many week days during the season of travel. The sight of the multitudes, as they silently but fervently plead in humble faith for mercy and forgiveness, or to be relieved of their infirmities, is one not soon to be forgotten.

One may be permitted to judge of the fame of this church by the fact that no less than two hundred thousand pilgrims, including not only the faithful of Quebec and district, but from the remotest parts of Canada, the United States and foreign countries worship within the religious temple almost every year. At least that was the usual number previous to the outbreak of the war. Many of these people take up their residence even for days at a time at Ste. Anne in order to make their religious duties.

Among the throng to be seen at Ste. Anne

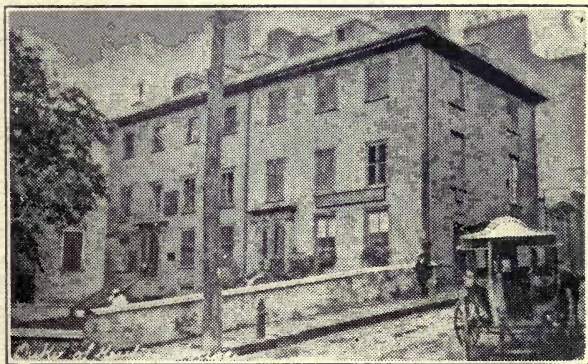
almost any Sunday all classes and conditions of people are represented. These include men and women of wealth, who journey to the shrine in special palace railway coaches or in luxurious automobiles, driven by liveried chauffeurs, as well as people of humble means, whose ambition can afford nothing better than seats in second class cars. Added to these are the natives of the soil, or habitants, some of them, especially the men of the older generation, with little idea or even desire for modern style, and still wearing the same beef moccasins—*bottes sauvages*—as were worn by their forefathers in the early days of New France. All, whether rich or poor, have but one object in view, however, that of attending to their religious duties. Once inside the church there is no class distinction, it is a case of the first come the first to be seated, the remainder being obliged to stand, very often crowding the various aisles to their fullest capacity during the mass, as is usually the case on the feast of Ste. Anne.

Adjoining the cathedral is a spacious treasure room in which are deposited, under the care of the Redemptorist Fathers, who are in spiritual charge of the parish of Ste. Anne, scores of historical relics, including the first gilded wooden statue of Ste. Anne in Canada, brought from France in 1661. It found a place over the main door of the old church, where it remained for two centuries. There is also a collection box, first used in 1663, and an ivory crucifix of the same date, while mass vestments made by Queen Ann of Austria, mother of Louis XIV, date from 1666. In addition there are hundreds of articles, such as medals, watches, bracelets, chains, rings, locket,





**Basilica at Ste. Anne de Beaupre.**



**Kent House—Oldest Building in Quebec.**



etc., presented by pilgrims as tokens of gratitude for favors obtained.

In addition to the basilica and the memorial chapel there is another handsome but small structure erected on the hillside known as the Scala Santa—or holy stairs—up twenty-eight steps of which the faithful pilgrims make their way on their knees, all the time engaged in silent prayer and supplication. The holy well is another point of great interest to the pilgrims, as the waters from this spring are given credit for having cured a great number of sick and infirm.

History records the fact that during the invasion of 1759 a detachment of troops under the command of Captain Alexander Montgomery—brother of General Richard Montgomery, killed while attempting to capture Quebec in 1775—devastated the country and the residents were obliged to seek safety in the woods in rear of the settlements.

Previous to rail communication, when there was only an occasional steamboat journey made to Ste. Anne, the farmers of the surrounding parishes, not to mention Quebecers of the Roman Catholic faith, as well as strangers, were obliged to drive to the shrine. Throughout the night of the eve of the feast day of the saint (July 26), it was nothing unusual for the roadway leading in that direction to be fairly congested with the number of vehicles of every description, containing people of all sorts and conditions, who were making the journey to assist at the religious service and perchance seek some special blessing or favor. In fact, it was a continuous procession. As a further proof of their sincerity scores of people, of both sexes, are known to have walked the distance, as,



indeed, many of them do to-day, some of them shoeless.

At La Canardière, some distance from the St. Charles river railway bridge, is a long two story house belonging to the Quebec Seminary. It is a conspicuous landmark and known as "Maize-rets", called after the second superior of the Seminary, who died in 1721. In 1778, the historic old mansion was rebuilt after having been burned to the ground by Arnold's followers in 1775, and in 1850 was enlarged to its present size. Down to the present day it is used as a play ground or resort for the pupils of the Seminary.

As early as 1790, there was a distillery located near the site of the present ruins of an old flour mill, alongside the small stream that flows in close proximity to the Beauport station. By a decree dated the 29th March, 1707, the farmers of Beauport were ordered to assist in the construction of a bridge across the Beauport river to permit of uninterrupted travel to the Falls of Montmorency.

\* \* \* \*

**A**LTHOUGH the "Chateau Bigot" may, at times, have been the scene of the exploits of the notorious Intendant Bigot, Mr. F. X. Maheux, in the "Bulletin des Recherches Historiques", clearly proves that he never owned it, and that he only occupied it with the permission of his henchmen, Estèbe and DeVienne, the successive owners of the Chateau from the 12th October, 1753, to the 8th September, 1764.

The seigniory of Notre Dame des Anges, within which it is situated, was originally conceded to the Jesuits by the Duke de Ventadour, on the 10th of March, 1626. They, in turn, conceded

a portion to Françoise Duquet, wife of Jean Madry, by deed of sale dated the 20th of April, 1659.

On the 28th of October, 1718, Françoise Duquet, then widow of her second husband, Olivier Morel, seignior of LaDurantaye, King's Councillor in the Superior Council, sold, after having been nearly sixty years in possession of the same, the lot she had purchased from the Jesuits in 1659, to Guillaume Gaillard, seignior of the Island and the county of St. Lawrence (Island of Orleans), who declared in the deed of sale that he purchased the property for Michel Bégon, Knight, Lord of La Picardière, Murbelin and other places, King's Councillor in his councils and in the Parliament of Metz, Intendant of Justice, Police and Finance in the whole of New France, etc.

According to the description of the property in that deed, no chateau or seigniorial manor was built on it at the time. It remained in Begon's possession until the 1st of May, 1748, and, after his death in his estate until the 12th of October, 1753, when it was sold, on behalf of such estate to Guillaume Estèbe, who was a King's Councillor and his storekeeper in Quebec.

The house on the lot is described in the deed as follows: "A stone house, two stories high with an attic, fifty feet long and about thirty feet deep, containing a kitchen, drawing and dining rooms, bed-rooms, garrets and cellars. Behind the house is a small kitchen garden and a large orchard with many fruit trees surrounded by a fence, etc. etc."

As the house is described in that deed, one must conclude that it was built between 1718 and 1753. The evidence to the effect that the building of the Chateau Bigot dates back to Intendant

Bégon's time rests solely on the fact that the census taken in 1667 says: "There was then in the parish of Charlesbourg a dwelling (Habitation), belonging to Mr. Talon". Such evidence cannot be relied on with any certainty, because in the description of property and deeds of concession of that time, the word "habitation" was often inserted although in fact there was no dwelling on the land.

On the 8th September, 1757, Guillaume Estèbe sold the property to François Joseph DeVienne, King's storekeeper at Quebec. DeVienne did not follow Bigot to Europe immediately after the cession of the country, and, previous to his departure, he appointed a priest of the Quebec Seminary, Mr. Sébastien G. Pressard, as his attorney. Finally, on the 8th September, 1764, DeVienne sold the property to William Grant, of Quebec. The property in 1774 was owned by Ralph Gray, in 1776 by Charles Stewart, in 1780 by Simon Fraser, John Lee and William Wilson, in 1805 by Charles Gray Stewart and in 1860 by William Crawford. In 1881 Léger Brousseau purchased the property and it is now owned by the Sisters of Charity.

Bigot never owned the Chateau and only stayed there a short time. Bégon was the owner of the fife of Grand Pré, within which the Chateau was situated, for thirty-five years, and the Chateau was without a doubt built while he was in possession, and its ruins are now called the Chateau Bigot. For what reasons?

Evidently the farmers in its neighborhood must have gradually changed the name of Bégon to Bigot because they probably often saw the latter as a guest at brilliant receptions there, while they



and their families were dying of hunger previous to the siege of Quebec. His name, then cursed by them, must have survived that of Bégon through tradition and legends.

This may also have been due to the similarity between the pronunciation of both names.

François Bigot, whose name is mentioned above, succeeded Hocquart as the fifteenth Intendant in Canada having held that important office from September 2, 1748 to September 8, 1760. He had extraordinary powers as Intendant over the affairs of the colony, including its financial and other resources. During his regime of heartless speculation and fraud the inhabitants suffered untold misery and privation. He not only succeeded in robbing the people of their scanty savings under the pretext of conferring a benefit upon them, but made extensive levies on their grain crops and expropriated their cattle as well. As a result of the gigantic system of fraud of every description inaugurated by this notorious character—who, in the meantime, was living in luxury and debauchery at the Intendant's palace—the inhabitants were threatened with starvation, if, indeed, many did not perish from actual want. Bigot was placed on trial in France shortly after the conquest for his dishonesty and was not only condemned to a term in the Bastille, but was compelled to restore a large sum of his illgotten gain.

\* \* \* \*

**M**ONTMORENCY FALLS has been a popular resort for Quebecers for ages. It was here that the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, passed the summer seasons for the most part while in Quebec with his regiment from 1791

to 1794. The Quebec Tandem Club, in the winter season at least, usually made Bureau's, at the Falls, their rendezvous on a Saturday afternoon years ago. Viewing the Natural Steps as well as the falls in summer and sliding down the huge ice cone or sugar loaf—one year being 126 feet high—which formed every winter at the foot of the falls, were among the attractions there at one time. The mountain or cone formed by the spray from the great body of water rushing over the falls in those days was as regular as if formed by an architect. Refreshment booths or cabarets were excavated from the body of the cone by enterprising caterers and here beverages, both hot and cold, as well as strong, were obtainable. A popular drink in this unique resort was the mulled or hot beer.

The towers at the head of Montmorency Falls stand as a monument concerning which very few of our present generation know anything. A suspension bridge once crossed the chasm, but it fell on the morning of the 30th April, 1856, shortly after its construction, and carried down to an awful death a farmer named Ignace Côté, of l'Ange-Gardien, and his wife, who were crossing in a country cart on their way to Quebec, as well as a fourteen-year-old boy named Vézina, who was walking on the bridge towards l'Ange-Gardien. They were near the centre when the structure, almost without warning, collapsed and the unfortunates dropped over 250 feet into the boiling waters below. Nothing was ever heard of the victims, or even the horse or trap, and no attempt has ever been made to rebuild the bridge.

The bridge collapsed, strange to say, the first day it was opened for vehicular traffic, although

foot passengers had been crossing to and fro for some time before the fatality.

The falls were known to the old French settlers as "La Vache" (the cow), on account of the resemblance of the foaming waters to milk. About a mile and a half from the bridge, down to a late period, there were what were known as the Natural Steps, but since the building of the dam they are a thing of the past.

Hall's saw mills at Montmorency Falls, many years ago, were reputed to be the largest in the world. There were six mills side by side, on ground now occupied by the textile factory.





---

---

## CHAPTER VI

---

Ancient Seigniorship of St. Gabriel.—Valcartier and other Parishes.—Early English Speaking Settlements.—New Settlers Without Funds.—French Canadian Villages.—Louis Hébert.—The Island of Orleans.—Hackmen in the Olden Days.—Buffalo Coats and the “Ceinture Flechée”.—Liquor Traffic in New France.—Laws for its Regulation.—Treating Habit.—First Ferry Service.—Sailing to Montreal in the Early Days.—Steamer Lauzon Built in 1807.—Towing of Sailing Vessels.—Trinity House.—First Beauport Lunatic Asylum.—The Quebec Asylum or Wakeham’s.—Murray and others at “Sans Bruit”.—Quaint Advertisement.—Freemasonry in Quebec, etc., etc

**V**ALCARTIER, in the ancient seigniorship of St. Gabriel, some fourteen miles distant from Quebec, is the parish in which the great military camp is located. It was at this picturesque training ground that so many Canadian heroes, who have given up their precious young lives on the battlefields of France and Flanders, experienced their first lessons in military work before going forth to do battle with the forces of the enemy on foreign soil in 1914. The property was ceded to Surgeon Robert Giffard in 1647. As early as 1632 Surgeon Giffard had been granted that of Notre Dame de Beauport and he was the first seignior in New France. St. Gabriel later became the property of the Jesuits and on the death of the last member of the order in Quebec—Jean Joseph Casot, in 1800—the property passed over to the Government. The parish of Valcartier through the efforts, among others, of Hon. John Neilson and Hon. Andrew Stuart, was

first settled in 1817. Some of the earliest inhabitants were United Empire loyalists from the State of Connecticut. Later English, Irish and Scotch settlers, among them many battle-scarred British army veterans, sought their homes in the primeval forest in this locality. With the greatest difficulty and much labor they cleared the land and started farming, scores in the back ranges, miles from any habitation, on the north side of the Jacques Cartier river, forming the Abraham and other settlements and here many descendants of these pioneer agriculturists are still cultivating the soil, and, like their forefathers, living in peace and harmony. Previous to 1814 Valcartier was unknown except to the Huron Indians or *coureurs de bois*.

St. Catherines, in Portneuf County, was first settled by English speaking people in 1820, as was Bourg Louis. Another well known community settled by English speaking people was Stoneham in 1824, while the first settlers—many of them veterans of the British army—reached Lake Beauport in 1821 and Laval in 1836.

In 1793 a Church of England clergyman named Toosey, who was rector of Quebec, had a handsome and commodious dwelling with outhouses built on an elevation near the Huron river, at Stoneham, with a large parcel of ground cleared, but his efforts to locate settlers from the north of England there at the time were not successful.

Frampton Township, in Dorchester County, was first inhabited by settlers from Ireland in 1816 through the efforts of Messrs. William and Gilbert Henderson, former prominent residents of Quebec, Henderson street, in this city, being named after the former gentleman.

The first settlements in Stanstead, Brome, Shefford, Compton and Richmond Counties, in the Townships, were made about 1795 by families from Massachusetts, Vermont and New Hampshire. The first settlers via the St. Lawrence reached Leeds, Inverness, Thetford, Ireland, Tring, Eaton, Stanstead and other settlements in the Eastern Townships, in 1802. The first of the Gaelic people from the Island of Lewis, off the north-west coast of Scotland, arrived in Canada in 1836, many of them settling in Megantic and Compton Counties.

The early English speaking settlers in this district, both men and women for the most part, at least those without means, and they formed the great majority, were obliged to trudge on foot ten to twenty miles from the city, to their homes, carrying their worldly possessions, including an axe, hoe and spade, with a few cooking utensils, on their backs. While the men cleared the land with the aid of the axe, the women planted seed potatoes with the hoe and sowed a little buckwheat as well as a few garden seeds among the still smouldering stumps in the forest. In many instances government rations were distributed to assist the immigrant over the first winter months. The first English settlers of Canada had a free passage afforded them from the United Kingdom and were provided with rations and tools on their arrival in the country. In 1816, rations and tools were furnished 2,000 immigrants, who came out at their own expense. The Craig road dates from 1811.

In 1831 forty-six thousand emigrants from Europe were landed here, while in 1832, the year of the great cholera, 51,746 settlers arrived in Quebec,



including 17,481 from England and Wales, 28,204 from Ireland and 5,500 from Scotland. The great majority of these new settlers were without funds, and it was necessary to provide them with work or funds so as to enable them to reach their destinations. When the immigrants arrived too late in the season to permit of their proceeding on their journey westward, they were obliged to remain in Quebec all winter and were furnished with shelter and rations by the Quebec Emigration Society, an organization that worked under the patronage of the government, which had large buildings for the reception of the new settlers on St. Paul street as well as on the Cape. To provide the necessary funds, in addition to those granted by the government, to keep these people in some condition of comfort until the opening of navigation in the spring, concerts, dramatic and other entertainments were given by the civil and military population throughout the winter months in the Royal Circus or Theatre, located off St. Stanislas street, in rear of Trinity church, the Haymarket Theatre, which stood on the site of the present Clarendon Hotel, the Union Hall, now the D. Morgan block, or in bomb proof casemates within the Citadel walls. Our forefathers, in seeking their new homes in Lower or Upper Canada, made the passage in wooden vessels, many of them tubs, known as emigrant ships, and suffered untold hardships while on the voyage across the Atlantic, being doomed to subsist on the coarsest food and live between decks for not days, but weeks at a time. In the spring of 1834 alone no less than seventeen vessels were lost at sea or wrecked in the gulf, as a result of which over seven hundred lives were lost.

The parishes of Sillery, Cap Rouge, Ste. Foy, Lorette, Charlesbourg, Beauport, L'Ange Gardien, Chateau Richer, St. Fereol, Ste. Anne, Beaupré, St. Joachim, Bay St. Paul, Murray Bay, Tadousac, Cap Santé, Portneuf, Deschambault, Les Ecureuils, St. Augustin, Pointe aux Trembles, Levis, St. Henry, St. Nicholas, Lotbinière, Ste. Croix, Beaumont, St. Valier, Berthier, St. Michel, St. Thomas, Kamouraska, etc., etc., in the district of Quebec, date from a very early period of the French occupation, some of them from 1632. In 1713 there were already eighty-two villages along the St. Lawrence which were established as parishes. The earliest settlers from all parts of France who reached Canada, as a rule, built their modest houses, with overhanging eaves, clean whitewashed walls and gaily painted doors and windows, along the banks on both sides of the river, where they located themselves, and where many of their descendants are still to be found, occupying precisely the same farms. In his "Historical Journal of the Campaign in North America", Captain Knox, who was an officer in Wolfe's army in 1759, says that from Isle aux Coudres to Montreal the country on both sides of the river St. Lawrence was so closely settled then as to resemble almost one continuous village.

Louis Hébert, a Paris apothecary, after whom Hébert street, in this city, is called, and who was the first settler in Quebec, arrived from France with his wife and three children in 1617. A monument to his memory is erected on the City Hall square, facing Ste. Anne street. His farm, of ten arpents, included the land on the site now occupied by the Basilica, Seminary, Laval University, etc. Hébert died in 1626 and was buried in

the cemetery of the Recollets, but later his remains were removed to their church, which, together with their convent, was burned in 1796.

Ste. Famille is the oldest parish on the Island of Orleans—which measures six miles in breadth and twenty-one miles in length—having been erected in 1661. St. François, St. Jean, St. Laurent, and St. Pierre were founded in 1679 and Ste. Petronille in 1872. The first settlement on the Island dates practically from 1615 and in 1666 there was already a population of 471. In 1651 the Hurons found a refuge there from their murderous enemies, the Iroquois, and the locality once inhabited by the Hurons, a little cove near the ferry landing at Bout de l'Île, where several large wooden ships were built in the early part of the last century, still bears the name of the "Anse du Fort." In 1759 General Wolfe landed with his troops at St. Laurent and throughout the campaign a camp and hospital were maintained there. While the majority of the inhabitants sought a refuge at Charlesbourg, the military men had strict orders from their commander not to damage or desecrate church or other religious property in any manner. The Island of Orleans was at the mercy of the American invaders in 1775. The first baptismal act was recorded at Ste. Famille in 1666, the first marriage in 1667 and the first burial in 1669. The sisters of the Congregation maintained a school there as early as 1685, and have continued to teach ever since, while the French Government had a navy yard at the Island at one time.



CALÉCHES, for a long time without hoods, were almost in general use for generations in Quebec, being in evidence almost from the earliest days of the colony down to a late period in our history. Like everything else they have undergone many improvements for the comfort and convenience of the public. Four-wheeled waggons were quite a novelty at one time and were almost exclusively patronized by the more wealthy of our population.

The hackmen were wise in their generation, in the olden days, and in order, no doubt, to be within easy call of the Castle St. Louis, when it was the scene of great social events under the French as well as the English regimes, occupied a portion of the ground now known as the Cape, as a cab stand. Buffalo coats were in general use by the carters, at one time, and their cost was between twelve and fifteen dollars, while unlined buffalo robes were worth no more than six dollars, but to-day cannot be purchased for a fortune. In those days thousands and tens of thousands of buffalo hides were annually shipped to the east from the prairies of the west after the usual slaughter of the buffalo by the Indians and half-breeds.

A carter was not dressed at one time unless he had around his waist a "ceinture fléchée", (or arrowed sash), made by the wives of the habitants, who possessed a secret skill in the production of these articles, which has, curiously enough, long since been lost by succeeding generations. They were made from the wool of sheep, dyed with vegetable dyes extracted from the bark of the trees and took three winters to knit. They were often presented in the olden days to Indian chiefs

by the habitants, in order to gain their favor, and this accounts for so many being found among the tribes of redmen, who knew nothing of the secret of manufacture themselves, however. Some of these sashes are known to be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty years old. Formerly they could be had at almost any price and were quite plentiful, while to-day there is but a very limited number commanding very high prices. It is only a question of a short time when this style of sash will not be purchasable for love or money.

\* \* \* \*

WHILE laws dealing with the liquor traffic were passed by the rulers at Quebec from the earliest days of New France, leading men and women of all nationalities of our population, through temperance organizations and otherwise, have been conducting an active campaign against the traffic ever since. At one time, in fact, no wine or other liquor was allowed to be imported into the country. The drink habit, years ago, even in the recollection of our older inhabitants, was all too prevalent and threatened to make Quebec and surrounding parishes hotbeds of drunkenness. Auberges and cabarets were to be seen on all sides, both in town and country in those days, when liquor was purchasable for a mere trifle, for a penny a gill. In fact, it was thought the proper thing for city folks as well as farmers to have a large jar of rum in the house at all times with which to treat their friends. Indeed, to such an extent had the treating habit grown that an ordinance was issued by Intendant Raudot, in 1706, forbidding people in many of the parishes in the vicinity of Quebec to keep



strong drink in their houses or to sell liquor on Sundays or holy days. In 1726 Intendant Dupuy prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors without a license. At one time in the history of the colony white men were whipped at the church doors for trading liquor with the Indians, while others were threatened with excommunication for the same offence as well as being heavily fined. During the days of the French regime men found under the influence of liquor were administered the lash, had their ears cut, or were obliged to ride a wooden horse or "Chevalet" with a sharp back and weights attached to the feet, as a punishment for their crime. For long years previous to the conquest hotel keepers were obliged to close their establishments at nine o'clock every night of the week, and were not permitted to loan or give credit to young girls, soldiers, valets or domestic servants. It was also a serious offence to dispose of liquid refreshments to masons, carpenters and joiners during working hours without a permit. They were also obliged to keep their hotels closed during the hours of mass on Sundays and feast days. Games of chance and card playing in hotels were also offences against the law. Under British rule it is on record that soldiers found intoxicated not only forfeited their allowance of rum for six weeks, but received twenty lashes every morning until they acknowledged where they secured it. The vendor, if discovered, whether male or female, also received the lash and a heavy fine or imprisonment in addition. All keepers of public houses at Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers, in obedience to an order signed by General Murray and published in the "Quebec Gazette" on the 20th



December, 1764, were obliged to keep their doors closed on Sundays during the time of Divine service.

There was a strong temperance movement inaugurated in the year 1831 in which the leading business men and politicians of the day were interested, among others Messrs. John Neilson, M.P.P., Panet, M.P.P., Bedard, M.P.P., Campbell, Fisher, Gauthier, Glackmeyer, Clapham, Hale, Musson, Romaine, Sewell and Dr. Douglass. Bands of Hope, as well as other temperance societies were organized in the early part of the past century in Quebec in order to lessen the drink habit. It was in 1841 that the temperance cross was first erected in the parish of Beauport to commemorate the movement inaugurated there the year previous by the curé, Father Chiniquy, when several thousand people, hundreds of his own parishioners, pledged themselves to total abstinence. The Quebec Temperance Hall Association was incorporated in 1857. The following gentlemen were among those who were interested in the movement:—W. Bigneil, R. Symes, R. J. Shaw, P. LeSueur, F. LeSueur, T. Bickell, C. Brodie, James Miller, G. Mathison, B. Cole, Jr., J. H. Craig, A. Farquhar and James Reid. The building was located on Ferland street, having been built in 1816 as a place of worship by the Congregationalists. Later, until 1853, Chalmers church congregation worshipped there.

\* \* \* \*

**I**T IS ON RECORD that a regular ferry between Quebec and Levis was established in 1722, when a ten years' contract was given to a resident of the city named Sieur Lamouillier. But how the boats were propelled, whether by wind, man,

horse or other power is not known. Paddle wheels worked by hand and foot power for driving boats through the water were used long before steam engines were even thought of. As early as 1777 Hon. Henry Caldwell, seigneur of Lauzon and a prominent resident of Quebec at the time, applied to the Lords of Trade in England for the privilege of running a ferry service between Quebec and Levis, but his application was refused as it was thought to be too important a monopoly to give one individual.

Before the introduction of steam navigation, even in the early period of the nineteenth century, batteaux or schooners, some of them decked out in becoming style, with awnings, etc., when conveying distinguished passengers, took as much as two and three weeks to sail the distance of one hundred and eighty miles to Montreal when contrary winds were encountered. To overcome the strong current at what is known as the "Riche-lieu" rapids—called after the great French cardinal—some short distance up the river, the captains brought their craft as near the land as possible, when men with ropes were obliged to walk ashore and by pulling thus aid the oarsmen in their arduous task. The vessels were usually brought to anchor at a convenient place at some village while en route and the passengers passed the night there. Many carried small tents, which they pitched at a suitable spot, with "beaudets" or folding beds on which to sleep, and mosquito nets, as well as a supply of provisions. After a sound sleep and a hearty breakfast they continued on their journey at an early hour, if weather conditions permitted. Others took advantage of what the "Maisons des Postes" could afford in

the way of bed and board while ashore. Owing to the slowness of travelling by water, many Quebecers made the journey to the sister city on foot, some of them for the novelty of the thing, reaching their destination in eight or ten days. The Montreal boys who attended the Seminary in Quebec long since, were obliged to walk the distance between Quebec and Montreal on many occasions in order to spend the vacation days with their families in consequence of the slow navigation. They experienced little difficulty in covering the distance as they were always made welcome by hospitable French Canadian farmers, who not only provided them with sleeping accommodation, but with meals as well when necessary. It was nothing unusual in the early days of the English occupation of Canada and even down to an early period of the past century for British Tommies to walk to Montreal, if satisfactory arrangements could not be made with the farmers to convey them via the St. Lawrence in batteaux or canoes. Indeed many of our forefathers are known to have walked to Boston and other towns in the New England States in the olden days.

The steamer "Lauzon," built on the St. Charles river by John Goudie, in 1817, was a vessel of 310 tons and propelled by steam. She crossed between Quebec and Levis from that date until 1828, besides making an occasional trip to Montreal. The company that owned the boat was known as the Quebec Steamship Company and the shareholders comprised Quebec and Montreal merchants. The "Lauzon" was the first steam ferry on the river at Quebec. The time occupied in crossing was from ten to fifteen minutes and the price for the passage was six pence per head,



with a regular tariff for merchandise. The steamer ran from 5 a.m. to 9 p.m. daily, and ten minutes before each trip a bugle or horn was sounded to give travellers warning that the boat was soon to leave. The venture was considered a great novelty at the time and many Quebecers took advantage of the boat to make the first trip in their lives to Levis. The French Canadian captain was obliged to shout out all his orders to the English speaking engineer, as bells or telephones were out of the question then, and such commands as "stop her, Joe," "reverse her, Joe," "start her, Joe," and "another stroke, Joe" were frequently given. This steamer was replaced by one called the "New Lauzon," owned by James Mackenzie, a former leading resident and steamboat owner of Levis. Copper tokens of various values were used as tickets in place of money for passengers and freight for many years on the "Lauzon."

The horse boats date from between 1812 and 1815. Mr. James Mackenzie owned a horse boat called the "Britannia" in 1830, which made the passage between Quebec and Levis regularly daily. The farmers of St. Nicholas had a horse boat in 1831 with which to convey their produce to the Quebec market. The boats also made trips to Montreal, being faster than sailing craft. Some of them were worked by four horses, but the larger ones required six horses. This style of boat was definitely abandoned in this port in 1850. To cross to Levis, even in the recollection of our older citizens, it was very often necessary to take a ferry boat worked by horses, and the time occupied in crossing varied, especially if a storm prevailed or the old nags working the paddle



Winter Scene of Montmorency Falls and Cone.







wheels took it into their heads to have a rest. In that event the boat might float up or down the river any distance, according to the tide. On the Quebec side the landings were made at the Finlay market. A well known character, before the departure of the boat, raced through the market square as far as Notre Dame street, stopping at intervals, going and returning, to blow his tin horn and call out in a loud voice "Embark, Embark." This he would continue until, in the judgment of the captain, the load warranted a start. Horse boats were often used as tow boats in the harbor.

The first regular tow boat on the St. Lawrence at Quebec, known as the "Hercule," was built in 1824. The steamer made regular trips between Quebec and Bic, taking two days and a half to cover the distance of one hundred and sixty miles. She also travelled to Montreal in the double capacity of tow boat and passenger steamer, and is given credit for having towed the first ship, named the "Margaret," of Liverpool, to the sister city in the above mentioned year. Although deepened in 1831, owing to the lowness of the water in Lake St. Peter, down almost to the middle of the past century, vessels of even less than five hundred tons had difficulty in making the passage from Quebec to Montreal. It was necessary at times, during the dry season at least, to take down the yards and topmasts and float them alongside the vessels, while cables, chains and other rigging were put into lighters.

As early as 1785 plans for improving the navigation of the St. Lawrence by buoys, lights, etc., were submitted to the Governor by the merchants of Quebec. There was a lighthouse on Green

Island in 1807, and lights were established on Anticosti, Pointe des Monts, and the Traverse in 1829.

In 1842 the steamer "North America" was running between Quebec and Chicoutimi, calling at Kamouraska and other places going and returning. In 1826 the brig "Saguenay" was chartered by the Government of Lower Canada to facilitate communication with the Saguenay district.

Among the French Canadians, Messrs. Julien Chabot and Jean Baptiste Beaulieu, of Levis; were among the pioneers of steam navigation on the St. Lawrence. They both owned small steamers that crossed between Quebec and Levis early in the past century.

Hon. John Young was the first Master of the Trinity House in Quebec, in 1805; W. Grant Deputy Master, John Panter, Hon. Matthew Bell, François Bourbeau, A. Auldgo, F. Desrivières, James Caldwell wardens, and W. Lindsay, registrar. In the above year the Parliament of Lower Canada adopted a law regulating pilotage on the river St. Lawrence, between Quebec and Bic, and established a fund for the benefit of infirm pilots, their widows and orphans. Under this law no person had the right to obtain a license as pilot without having served an apprenticeship of at least five years and made two trips to Europe or the Islands. Pilots were entitled to but one apprentice each. In 1844 there were 254 branch pilots for and below the harbor of Quebec. The Trinity House was closed in 1875. Pilots in the early days travelled with their young apprentices far down the river in open boats, in all weather conditions and suffered much hardship in keeping their silent vigils while

waiting for the slow incoming sailing wooden vessels.

\* \* \* \*

**D**OWN to the middle or the past century people of feeble minds, who were more or less harmless, were usually kept under surveillance in their own homes. Worse cases, without regard to creed or nationality, were given over to the care of the sisters of the General Hospital, in St. Roch's, where there was a special building set apart for their accommodation. Many of the unfortunates, who were dangerous, were held in close confinement in the gaols, where very little care or attention was paid them, at least so far as medical attendance was concerned. It was on the 15th September, 1845, that a temporary lunatic asylum was opened by three well known medical practitioners of their day in Quebec, Doctors James Douglas, Joseph Morrin and Joseph Fremont. The former was father of our late highly esteemed fellow citizen, James Douglas, LL.D., author of "Quebec in the Seventeenth Century," a well known philanthropist, who died quite recently. The asylum buildings at the time were owned by Colonel Gury, M.P.P., and comprised the ancient manor house of the Duchesnays, an extensive block of stone buildings, and some two hundred acres of land. It was situated at Beauport, not far from where General Montcalm, commander-in-chief of the French army, made his headquarters in 1759. The principal building had accommodation for one hundred and twenty patients with their attendants. The patients under the care of the religious community as well as in the gaol, situated at the time on St. Stanislas street, now known as Morrin



College, were removed there and, as a result, one month following the opening of the asylum, there were eighty-two patients under the control of the doctors. In a year or two the property of the late Judge de Bonne, the present site of Beauport asylum, was acquired. It was in this judge's ancient home that many of the Americans, brought to Quebec as prisoners from Detroit, in 1812, were confined. The original structure was of gray limestone, two stories with basement and cellar. The women occupied the west wing and the men the east wing. In this building there was accommodation for two hundred and seventy-five patients. For years past the asylum has been under the control of the Sisters of Charity and has been greatly enlarged with several new wings added.

The Quebec Lunatic Asylum, or better known as Wakeham's or the "Belmont Retreat," was located on the Ste. Foy road for years, in charge of Dr. George Wakeham. Later it became the property of Dr. Mackay. For a lengthy period before being finally closed, some twelve years ago, it was set apart as an institution for the care of inebriates. "Belmont" was originally known as "Sans Bruit" and was built and occupied by Sir Henry Caldwell, assistant quartermaster-general under General Wolfe in 1759. The first house was burned down in 1798 and was reconstructed in 1800. It was here that Sir Henry died in 1810 at the age of seventy-five years. Hon. James Irvine, who was a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada from 1818 to 1829, the latter the year of his death, also resided at "Belmont" for some years. The property was originally owned by the Jesuits and by Intendant Talon

in 1670. It was purchased for £500 by General Murray, in 1765, while Hon. William Gregory, the first chief justice of Lower Canada, lived there for a time after the conquest. In 1775, General Montgomery, the leader of the American revolutionary army, while in the vicinity of Quebec, took forcible possession of "San Bruit" as well as the Holland House, also on the Ste. Foy road, for a short period.

Here is a quaint advertisement that appeared in the "Quebec Gazette" on the 14th April, 1768, in connection with the "Sans Bruit" property:—  
 "John King, living on General Murray's farm, at Sans Bruit, having the best pasture for cattle in the neighborhood during the summer, well watered by several runs, informs all those who may choose to send him their cows that they will be well taken care of, and that he will send them cow-herds to town every morning at six o'clock, who will bring them home every evening between five and six. The price will be \$2.00 for the summer, to be paid said King on St, Michael's day."

\* \* \* \*

**T**HE HOUSE of the Golden Dog—one of the best known structures of the past—was the property of the Freemasons in 1787. The building was solemnly inaugurated on the 3rd November of the last named year as the Quebec Freemasons' Hall, in the presence of Lord and Lady Dorchester, General Hope and other prominent personages. Rev. Mr. Spark delivered an appropriate address.

The grand officers of the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in Canada in 1780 were:—Hon. Bro. John Collins, Grand

Master; Bro. Thomas Aylwin, Deputy Grand Master; Bro. John Thompson, and Bro. N. A. Kennedy, Grand Wardens; Bro. Charles Grant and Bro. L. Smith, Grand Treasurers; Bro. John Tanswell, Grand Secretary; Bro. John Ross and Bro. W. Ritchie, Grand Deacons; Bro. John Hall, Grand Standard Bearer; Rev. Bro. George Henry, Grand Chaplain; Bro. Richard McNeil, Deputy Grand Master at Montreal. The Grand Lodge met the first Monday in March, June, September and December at the residence of Bro. Bacon.

In the early days of the past century many prominent French Canadians residents of Quebec were members of the Order and officers of the Grand Lodge. Among them were Claude Dénéchaud, who was Grand Master, J. F. X. Perreault, Grand Warden, Pierre Doucet, Grand Treasurer. Louis Plamondon also held office. Among others in the order were John D'Estimauville, Valière de St. Real, R. C. D'Estimauville, W. G. Fluét and P. Laforce. Mr. Dénéchaud was a well known politician in his day and represented one of the city divisions in the Parliament of Lower Canada for many years. He was an officer in the militia in 1812 and commanding officer of a battalion of militia organized in Quebec in 1826 by Lord Dalhousie. He died in 1836.

Mr. Dénéchaud succeeded His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent as Provincial Grand Master of Masons in Lower Canada, the latter having been installed on the 22nd June, 1792. As worshipful Grand Master Bro. Dénéchaud, together with the members of the order, assisted officially at the ceremony of laying the corner stone of the Wolfe-Montcalm monument in the Governor's Garden on the 15th November, 1827.



There is absolutely no proof that there was a lodge of Freemasons in Quebec in 1755, but immediately after the conquest several lodges were instituted by the officers and men of Wolfe's army in the garrison. As early as 1762 there were six lodges. Hon. Colonel Simon Fraser, a well known officer of Wolfe's army, was Provincial Grand Master in 1760, being the second to hold the office. The previous year the festival of St. John the Evangelist was duly observed by the members of several Freemason lodges in the garrison. The "Sun" tavern, located on St. John street, and kept by Miles Prentice, formerly provost marshal in Wolfe's army, was a popular resort for the Masons. A banquet was held there on the festival of St. John in 1764. Later Prentice removed to the Chien d'Or building, where he conducted a tavern and boarding house. For some years this place was known as Freemasons' Hall. The Freemasons occupied a hall on Ferland street, at one time known as St. John's church, and later as the Temperance Hall.

After the installation of the Duke of Kent as Provincial Grand Master in 1792, His Royal Highness accompanied the brethren to Divine service in the church of the Recollet monks, when the sermon was preached by Rev. Brother Keith.

It is interesting to note that each of the three local lodges—Albion, St. John and St. Andrew's—have been in existence for over a hundred years, Albion Lodge for over a century and a half.

The Grand Lodge of Quebec dates from 1869.

The corner stone of the Masonic Hall, on Garden street, was laid with imposing Masonic ceremony at 3 p.m., on Tuesday, 6th August, 1861, by James Dean, Provincial Grand Master of

English Masons, followed in the evening by a banquet at Russell's Hotel. Colonel J. F. Turnbull acted as Grand Director of Ceremonies on the occasion, and was the last survivor in Quebec of the hundreds of members of the order who took part in the proceedings. The architect for the building was Edward Staveley and the builders Messrs. S. and C. Peters. The first directors of the Masonic Hall Association were Messrs. James Dean, Wm. Eadon, George Veasey, Weston Hunt, S. J. Dawson, Siméon Lelièvre, George Thompson, with H. P. Leggatt as secretary.

History tells us that the Grand Lodge form of organization in Freemasonry was effected in London in 1717, with the old avowed principles of charity, brotherly love and mutual assistance. Freemasonry was introduced in France in 1775. The first American lodge was founded in 1733. A form of Freemasonry originated among the highly skilled artisans and builders of the Middle Ages, and modern Freemasonry grew out of that. Writers on Freemasonry, themselves Masons, affirm that it has had a being "ever since symmetry began and harmony displayed her charms." It is traced by some to the building of Solomon's Temple; and it is claimed that the architects from the African coast, Mohammedans, brought it into Spain about the ninth century.

---

---

## CHAPTER VII

---

Fortifications. — Gates and Martello Towers. — Provincial Government Buildings. — First Marriage in New France. — Bonuses for Newly Wedded Couples. — Bachelors Fined. — Girls Brought out from France. — Roads in the Olden Days. — Travel by Stage Coaches. — Upper Saguenay and Lake St. John District. — Overland Route to Lake St. John via Stoneham. — Spencer Wood and Lieutenant-Governors. — Ste. Foy Monument. — First Celebration of St. Patrick's Day. — St. Patrick's Church. — Protestant Churches, etc., etc.

QUEBEC'S FORTIFICATIONS were commenced in the year 1823, after a plan approved of by England's great soldier, the Duke of Wellington, and work was continued until 1832, the total cost being \$35,000,000, paid by the Imperial Government.

Hope Gate was first built in 1786. It was altered in 1823-32, and strengthened in 1840. It was finally demolished in 1874.

St. John's Gate was first built under Frontenac in 1692 and removed by de Léry in 1720; rebuilt in 1791 and again in 1867; demolished in 1898.

St. Louis Gate was also built under Frontenac. It was rebuilt in 1721 and altered in 1783; again rebuilt in the scheme of 1823-32 and replaced by the present one in 1873.

Prescott Gate was built in 1797, rebuilt in 1815 and demolished in 1871.

Palace Gate was first built under Frontenac, was restored in 1720 and again in 1790. It was rebuilt in 1823-32, and was demolished in 1874.



Kent Gate was built in 1879, Her Majesty Queen Victoria contributing one thousand pounds to the cost, in memory of her father, the Duke of Kent, after whom it is named.

Chain Gate formed part of the work undertaken in 1823-32 and was designed to protect the road to the Citadel, known as Citadel Hill.

Dalhousie Gate, at the entrance of the Citadel, was erected in 1827, during the administration of Lord Dalhousie.

Three forts on the Levis heights were erected by the Imperial Government between 1865 and 1871, but they have never been manned or armed.

There are no French works left anywhere, and the talk of old French works on the Cove Fields is all nonsense. They are the remains of the old British works, made in 1783 and abolished in 1823, the year the present ones were begun.

Old forts were built up above the sky line, visibly commanding the situation, but modern ones, like that at Beaumont, on the south shore, opposite the Island of Orleans, are built into the natural contours of the ground as much as possible, so as not to attract attention and thus offer the enemy a clear target.

The Martello Towers were commenced in 1805, but were not all fully completed until 1823. Originally they were four, but one was taken down in recent years to make way for the Jeffery Hale Hospital extension. Two overlook the St. Lawrence, and the other the valley of the St. Charles. The exposed sides of the towers are thirteen feet thick and diminish to seven feet in the center of the side to the city walls. The first or lowest story contained tanks, magazines, etc., the second had cells for the soldiers, with port-

holes for two guns, while on the top there were formerly posted five guns, one large and four smaller ones.

A well known authority gives Great Britain's expenditure in Canada for a century and a half at more than \$500,000,000 on fortifications and works, and over \$1,000,000,000 on the personnel of the army, with another \$1,000,000,000 on the naval defence for Canada on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts.

\* \* \* \*

THE GROUNDS on which the Provincial Government Buildings stand, on Grande Allée, can be traced back to 1646, when they were owned by one Jean Bourdon, who, in his time, was one of the leading men in New France. Their superficial area is 269,763 feet, English measure. They were purchased from the Government of Canada by the Province of Quebec on the 14th August, 1876, under the de Boucherville administration, for the sum of \$15,000, for the purpose of erecting the Legislative and Departmental Buildings on them. They were then known as the "Garrison Cricket Field".

The departmental portion of the structure, the construction of which was commenced in 1877, has been occupied by the public offices since 1880, while the work on the Legislative Building, commenced in 1883, was completed in 1886. The total cost of the Legislative and Departmental Buildings was in the vicinity of two million dollars.

At one time these grounds were a popular resort for cricketers, as well as for old time travelling circuses.

Previous to the erection of the present magnificent block, several of the departments of the Local Government had offices and conducted their business in private dwellings on St. Louis, and other streets in the Upper Town.

\* \* \* \*

THE FIRST marriage in New France took place in 1617, when Etienne Jonquest was wedded to Anne Hébert at Quebec. It was in 1621 that the first register of births, marriages and deaths was opened in Quebec. The first baptism registered in that year in the parish of Notre-Dame de Quebec was that of a child of Abraham Martin, one of the earliest settlers of New France, of Scotch descent, who was a pilot for the king, and after whom the historic Plains of Abraham are called. Besides being a pilot Martin carried on farming on the land which he was granted in 1635. Many of the entries in the registers are very interesting. For instance, according to the register of the parish of Charlesbourg, under date of October 11, 1725, Anne Jousselet is reported to have been a widow no less than four times. She made her first matrimonial venture in 1677, when she was eighteen years of age. The second marriage took place in 1678, the third in 1698, the fourth in 1712, followed by the fifth husband, who was named Claude Dubreuil, but the year of the wedding is not given. This much married woman died in 1743 at the age of 84, leaving her last husband to mourn her loss. A resident of Chateau Richer named Jean Baptiste Cauchon, who followed the occupation of a farmer, was equally heroic in the matrimonial sense, and his courage should serve as an example for our



present day bachelors. It is recorded in the Quebec register of April 19, 1723, that Jean Baptiste had taken unto himself no less than five blushing damsels. History is silent as to the date of the death of this such married man. In the days of New France—as early as 1670—young people were given every encouragement to marry. Newly wedded couples were not only granted a cash bonus by the king of France, but in many cases were provided with a home together with provisions for six months. According to a decree of 1669, the fathers of families of ten and twelve living children were rewarded with small pensions, the former receiving 300 livres and the latter 400 livres each year. On the other hand, fathers who, without showing good cause, neglected to have their children married when they had reached the ages of sixteen and twenty, were fined by the authorities. Bachelors, by the way, had a rather hard time of it too for neglecting to toe the matrimonial mark in the days of long ago. They were obliged to marry within two weeks after the landing of a shipment of prospective brides from France. Otherwise they were fined and prevented from hunting, fishing or trading with the Indians, or going into the woods under any pretence. In fact, at one time the most important work of the Intendant was to promote marriages in the colony. Of 165 girls sent to Canada in 1670 it is on record that only fifteen remained unmarried the following year. One hundred and fifty more maidens arrived here in 1671 and sixty in 1673, and all, no doubt, found husbands. Soldiers were allowed to leave the service if they married, and not only received their pay for one year, but were permitted to retain their guns and accoutrements.

WHILE the parishes surrounding Quebec were being opened in different directions in the early days of the colony, it was necessary to have roads to keep up communication between the various centers. Between 1709 and 1713 the public road from Levis to Kamouraska, on the south shore, and one from Quebec to Montreal, on the north shore, were laid out. The work of road making was performed by day labor by the inhabitants under the direction of militia officers and a "Grand Voyer" or road master. The Province of Quebec was divided into three road districts in 1782. Although stages ran between Quebec and Montreal in 1721, it was not before 1730, however, that a good carriagable road was opened between the two towns. With a single horse the 170 odd miles were usually covered at this date in four days. In 1809 the travelling was somewhat faster and the time required to reach Montreal from Quebec was two days and the part of a third. The price for travelling between Quebec and Montreal one hundred years ago ranged from two to three pounds, the former for an open seat and the latter for a back enclosed seat. Children under seven years were carried at half price. Passengers travelling under ten leagues in a caleche or cariole with a single horse were charged one shilling and three pence per league. Twenty pounds of baggage per passenger were carried free. The stage for Montreal at one time left George Cosser's Neptune Inn, opposite Notre Dame street, in the Lower Town, on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays and from Clamp's Coffee House, Montreal, for the Ancient Capital on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays.

The road between Quebec and Boston was



opened in the winter of 1811, when Josiah Styles ran a stage from this city, leaving St. John's Gate and John Palmer's (on the Upper Town market square), every Sunday morning at four o'clock. The stage reached the boundary line on Wednesday night and Boston the following Saturday. The rate for travelling from Quebec to Haverhill was six pence per mile and from the latter point to Boston six cents per mile. The opening of this road permitted the farmers of the Eastern Townships to reach the Quebec market with their produce and the result was a heavy decline in the price of meat and other products of the farm.

The first regular stage coach between Montreal and Kingston was established in 1808. The fare for passengers was \$18 with twenty-eight pounds of baggage allowed each. The stage fare from Quebec to Toronto as late as 1850 was usually \$30.

In 1835 Samuel Hough had a stage line between Quebec, Kennebec and Boston in conjunction with a Mr. Spaulding and the journey was made in four and a half days. In 1842 the stage was still in operation and Mr. Hough made a claim that he could reach the "Hub" in two and half days.

Even down to 1879, when the North Shore Railway started running between Quebec and Montreal, farmers of this district very often drove their produce to the sister city, where higher prices prevailed than locally.

On the overland journey between Quebec and Montreal in the ancient days there were twenty-four post houses or "Maisons de Postes", situated at convenient distances from one another, where travellers were accommodated with bed and board.



Each post proprietor, who also carried the mails, was obliged to have four caleches in summer and the same number of carioles in winter. He was under a penalty if he failed to have his conveyance ready in a quarter of an hour during the day and one half hour at night after they were demanded by the traveller. Drivers were obliged to travel at the rate of two leagues an hour.

As late as 1852 there were two opposition stage lines between Quebec and Montreal, carrying passengers and mails. They were known as the "Blue" and "Red" lines and were operated by Messrs. Hough and Gauvin respectively. The tandems left Quebec daily, winter and summer, at five a.m. and usually reached Three Rivers the same evening at seven o'clock. Here it was necessary to remain until the following morning at 7 o'clock, when the journey was resumed, and, barring accidents, all would arrive safe and sound in Montreal before 8 o'clock the same evening. The entire distance was covered in about twenty-eight hours, which was considered very fast time, at this date, especially when it is taken into consideration that a delay of ten minutes or more was necessary every fifteen miles in which to change horses.

In 1835 a movement was started to build a railway line from Quebec to Portland, in which a number of prominent merchants of that time in this city were interested. Among others were Messrs. G. W. Woolsey, W. Patton, B. Tremain, J. Fraser, L. Massue, P. Pelletier, S. Neilson, Joseph Morrin, N. Freer, T. A. Young, W. Phillips, W. Walker, H. LeMesurier, G. Pemberton, C. Deguise, J. Leaycraft, J. M. Fraser,

James Gibb, F. X. Méthot, E. Parent, J. Chouinard, F. X. Rhéaume, M. Chinic and C. McCallum.

\* \* \* \*

THE UPPER Saguenay and Lake St. John districts, through the efforts of Lord Dalhousie, the Governor of Canada at the time, were explored in 1828, but down to 1837 that portion of the Province of Quebec was scarcely known except to the Indians, the *coureurs des bois*, as well as the factors and other officers of the Hudson Bay Company. This well known trading concern, incorporated by King Charles in 1670, with Prince Rupert as its first president, the oldest corporation in the British Empire, if not in the world, had at one time four or five posts distributed around Lake St. John for the purpose of trading in furs with the once powerful tribe of Indians known as the Montagnais, whose reservation is located at Pointe Bleue, near Roberval. As early as 1640, however, this country, from Tadousac, situated at the junction of the St. Lawrence and Saguenay rivers, was no strange land to the pioneer Jesuit fathers, as they had a mission for years previously there, of which mention is often made in their "Relations," together with interesting accounts of their travels with the children of the forest in that district. In their self-sacrificing efforts to christianize the heathen savages in these days the fathers travelled year after year hundreds of miles by canoe on the rivers and lakes and portaged long distances through the dense and tangled forest, suffering the same hardships as the Indians from hunger and disease. Father Dablon explored the Saguenay river in 1646, while Father Jean de Quen,

another Jesuit, was the discoverer of Lake St. John in 1647. This inland sea has an area of 350 square miles and is the second largest lake in the Province of Quebec, Lake Mistassini being larger. The Jesuits were among the first white men in the history of New France to traverse the unknown tracts northward for hundreds of leagues as far as the frozen shores of Hudson Bay, and were well acquainted with that vast wilderness, which was then but a region for wild animals. Traces of a chapel used by the missionaries in the early days of their settlement in Canada, as well as an Indian cemetery, were still to be seen, in the forest near the Metabetchouan, down to the middle of the past century.

In 1732 a French surveyor named Normandin traversed the country for a distance of over two hundred miles north-west of Lake St. John and made a very accurate plan of the country through which he travelled.

This country was first settled by French Canadian farmers from Baie St. Paul, Les Eboulements and Malbaie in 1843, the pioneers being guided to their new settlements by the Indians. They made their homes on the shores of Lake St. John and were followed by other hardy settlers from Quebec city and county as well as from other parishes, among them Kamouraska and L'Islet, in the early sixties. While the settlers from the south shore left for their new homes by schooners, taking many days for the journey, the pioneers from this district were obliged to proceed to their destination, a distance of over two hundred miles, via St. Urbain, and Grande Baie—now known as Ha! Ha! Bay—on the Saguenay. They carried their stock of provisions a portion of the journey



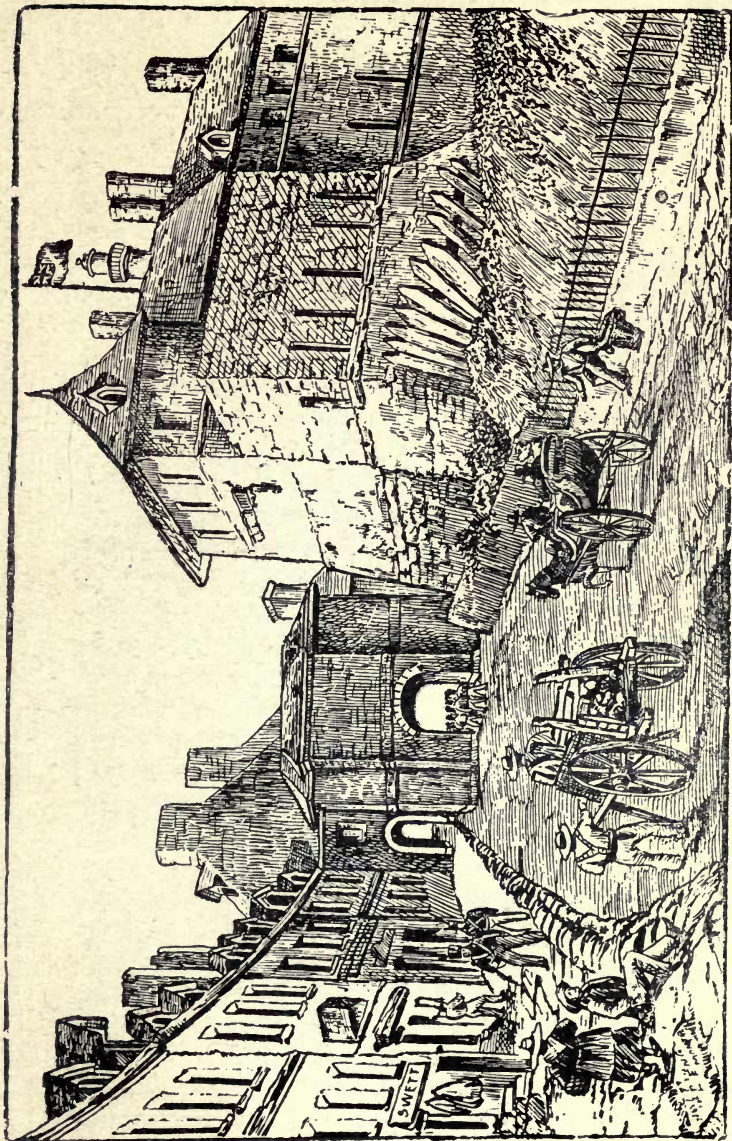
over the canoe route, through treacherous waters, and on foot along what were little better than portages through the woods, owing to the absence of roads. As a result they only reached the fertile belt after considerable difficulty and many thrilling escapes with their lives.

It was with the view, among other reasons, of avoiding these hardships as well as of encouraging settlers to proceed from this city to that promised land and thus, in a measure, relieve the great distress that prevailed at that time among the laboring classes, as a result of business stagnation, due to the decline of shipbuilding and the great fires that swept over the city, that several surveys were made for a roadway from Quebec, via Stoneham, to the shores of Lake St. John. Among the surveyors who were engaged in this work from time to time were such well known men of their period as Messrs. Duberger, Blacklock, Dumais, Gagnon, Neilson, Bignell, Hamel and Sewell.

With a party, including several Hurons from Lorette, Messrs. John Neilson and A. Hamel left Quebec in the fall of the year in 1863 and took seven days to travel to Grand Lac Jacques Cartier, a distance of sixty odd miles from Quebec, and twenty-eight days to complete the journey to the Metabetchouan, some eighty miles further north. The party arrived at Lake St. John destitute of food and in a half starved condition. They experienced great difficulty in making their way through the tangled forest, with fallen trees piled as high as twelve feet in some places over the Laurentian chain of mountains, in fording the swift running streams, as well as wading through the innumerable swamps while making the journey. They were also delayed by the snow and

hail storms which were encountered en route. As a result of the surveys, however, and in response to popular appeals from the "colons" already settled in the country, who desired a short route to the Quebec market, a road was constructed after considerable difficulty and much cost, but only for travel during winter, when the rivers and streams were frozen over. After all it was little more than a blazed track at first, with no bridges, but, for a time, served its purpose fairly well. Work was continued at intervals and the road was finally completed for vehicular travel in 1877, in which year a large amount of money was voted by the Provincial Government to cover the cost of constructing some of the bridges and log cabins along the inhospitable route as well as improving many portions of the roadway. Indeed, at no time, even when at its best, was the road—which connected at Stoneham, some twenty miles from Quebec—considered safe for fast travelling during the summer season. The road was familiarly known as the "Chemin des Poteau," receiving the name, no doubt, from the fact that two large posts stood at the spot where the road left Stoneham, some four miles from the Dundas bridge, and that posts were erected every mile or so along the entire route. Although eighty-nine miles shorter than the road via St. Urbain, with much less hardship, it is on record that farmers in some instances took as much as two weeks to make the journey from Lake St. John to Quebec with their live stock. It is known that very often, during a storm, the cattle strayed from the beaten path and wandered into the forest, where they soon perished. Once winter set in, however, and in the absence of storms, little





Ancient View of Mountain Hill and Prescott Gate.





difficulty was experienced in making the journey in four or five days, the mail courier sometimes covering the distance on horseback in three days. When a storm started it was an easy matter to seek the shelter afforded by one of the many log cabins along the route, where, however, the travellers were obliged to content themselves until the weather cleared, when it was very often a case of ploughing through immense drifts of snow in order to reach civilization at one end of the road or the other. The camps were constructed of round logs, twenty by thirteen feet, and with few exceptions consisted of but two rooms, one for the travellers and the other to protect the horses or oxen from the elements. These shelters were located some ten miles apart throughout the journey. In the winter season only, the camps were occupied by guardians, whose duty it was to assist in keeping the roads open and fit for travelling over. The camp at the bridge which crossed the Jacques Cartier river—one hour's paddle from Grand Lac Jacques Cartier and within sight of which the road passed for several miles—contained four rooms, in addition to a stable, etc. It was the most important stopping place while on the journey. Outside ovens were also provided, where, in the summer season, travellers made their own bread and cooked their other food. People often experienced snow storms in June and the early part of September at the height of land, some few miles north of Grand Lac Jacques Cartier, at an altitude of some twelve hundred feet above the level of the St. Lawrence. Lakes were also still reported frozen over in the former month and vegetation at any season of the year in this

wilderness was out of the question, so that travel by wheeled vehicles could only be safely done during the months of July, August and September.

In the summer of 1872 Mr. and Mrs. Davenport, former well known residents of Quebec, together with their attendants, attempted to make the journey to Lake St. John on horseback over this road, on pleasure bent. The time they occupied in covering the distance was fourteen days. They were almost starved to death, in addition to the other hardships endured, especially from the multitudes of mosquitoes and other flies. On reaching the Jacques Cartier river several of the party were obliged to take to boats and thus proceed to near the head of the lake, while the others, with the greatest difficulty, walked along the road. They experienced some inclement weather, including hail and snow storms, and even at that late date were obliged to wade rivers and streams in the absence of bridges. In fact, for miles the road was discovered to be merely a "blazed" trail. The horses were so fatigued on the journey that one of them died and the others could scarcely drag themselves along without any load. The Davenports as a last resort were obliged to secure the assistance of several Indians to aid the party in reaching St. Jerome, where they arrived in a pitiable condition, hungry, shoeless, and with what little clothing they had left on their backs almost in tatters. Such were the conditions that prevailed for summer travel along this wild and little known roadway forty-four years ago, which has been but little used since the building of the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway, which



follows a different route in order to reach the Lake St. John country. In a word, the old route has for many years been entirely abandoned, the district being once more practically a refuge for wild animals. As a matter of fact the territory at the head of Lake Jacques Cartier is within the limits of the National Park and is known as the "Sanctuary," in which, for many miles in all directions, no fishing or shooting is permitted at any time by the Provincial Government authorities and where all game is safe from the intrusion of man.

Thanks to the lumbering interests and the Local Government a part of the route, at least that portion as far as the Jacques Cartier river, at the point where at one time the old colonization road bridge crossed, almost due north of Quebec, has been repaired, with bridges stretched across many of the streams, making travel possible. It is in a very rough condition, nevertheless, with deep ruts, large boulders and many spots "corduroyed," not to speak of the swamps to be ploughed through and the steep hills to be negotiated. Apart from an occasional fishing party about the only people travelling that way now, at least northward from Lake Noel, is the lumber Jack, engaged in "toting" provisions to the camps bordering on the small rivers and streams—the Cache and l'Epaule among others—tributaries of the Jacques Cartier and Montmorency rivers, where lumbering operations are under way.

The earliest settlers in the Saguenay district were obliged to undergo many hardships, the only employment offering, in addition to farm work, being during the winter season in the lumber camps, the property of William Price, who owned

the first steam sawmill in the district, and who was known as the "Father of the Saguenay." The great fire that swept over the country in 1870 entailed serious loss and privation on the hardy settlers. Down to 1840 Chicoutimi was scarcely more than a Hudson Bay post, with a mission and chapel for the Indians when they returned from the hunt.

\* \* \* \*

**S**PENCER WOOD, known as "Powell Place" in 1780, situated on the St. Louis road, has been, since 1850, when it was purchased by the Government of Canada, a popular residence with Canada's Governors. The ancient structure, which was more palatial and larger than the present gubernatorial residence, while occupied by Sir Edmund Head, was destroyed by fire on the 28th February, 1860, a date which had been selected for the occasion of a State dinner on the day of the opening of Parliament, to which many of Canada's former statesmen had been invited. It was rebuilt between 1862 and 1863 at a cost of \$28,000. In the meantime Sir Edmund Head and family resided at Cataragui. The last Governor-General to reside in the building after its reconstruction and before the removal of the Government seat to Ottawa as the Federal Capital was Lord Monck. At one time in the early days a company of regular soldiers was stationed there and guards patrolled the grounds as well as doing duty at the main gate. The soldiers were provided with barrack accommodation as well as with a mess room, and when not on duty passed the time with a game of cricket or other outdoor sport. The property was purchased by the Provincial Government in 1870 and since then has been the

official residence of the Lieutenant-Governors. The first one to occupy the place was Sir N. F. Belleau, followed by Hon. R. E. Caron, 1873; Hon. L. Letellier de St-Just, 1876; Hon. F. Robitaille, 1879; Hon. L. F. R. Masson, 1884; Hon. A. R. Angers, 1887; Sir J. A. Chapleau, 1892; Sir L. A. Jetté, 1898; Sir C. A. P. Pelletier, 1908; Sir F. Langelier, 1911; Sir P. E. Leblanc, 1915; Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, 1918.

\* \* \* \*

THE CORNER stone of the Ste. Foy monument was laid with great pomp on the afternoon of July 18, 1855. Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor of Canada at the time, presided at the ceremony, and thousands of citizens of all nationalities as well as students from the Seminary, delegates from Montreal and Three Rivers, etc., were in attendance. The troops in the garrison and the crew from the French warship "Capricieuse", also marched in the procession from the city to the site of the monument, headed by several bands. The final ceremony, on the completion of the monument on the 19th October, 1863, was the occasion for another enthusiastic celebration. The late Captain Carter, formerly Collector of Customs, was then an ensign in the Sixteenth Regiment of Foot, and carried the colors with his regiment. Beneath the column are buried in a common grave the bones of many of the brave soldiers who fell in the death struggle that took place between the 78th Highlanders and the French Grenadiers de la Reine, on the 28th April, 1760, in the vicinity of the old Dumont mill. The iron pillar is surmounted by a bronze statue of Bellona, presented in 1855, by Prince Napoleon Bonaparte. The monument was erected through



the efforts of the St-Jean-Baptiste Society of Quebec. Like the Plains of Abraham the grounds surrounding the monument and in its immediate vicinity are under the care of the Battlefields' Commission, and are considered among the most beautiful spots in Quebec, the outlook in every direction being superb and well worthy a visit.

\* \* \* \*

THE FIRST celebration of St. Patrick's Day in Canada, at least the earliest recorded, was one that took place in Quebec in 1765, and of which mention is made in the "Quebec Gazette." The 17th March in that year fell on a Sunday and at the service held for Protestants in the Recollet church, which was attended by the Chief Justice, civil and military officers as well as the leading merchants of the town, a patriotic sermon suitable to the occasion was preached by Rev. Dr. Brooks. After Divine service a large company partook of dinner at the "Sun" tavern, which was located on St. John street and owned by Miles Prentice, where loyal and patriotic toasts were drunk. On the Monday evening following, the feast of St. Patrick was further celebrated by a ball given at the concert hall, which was largely attended.

The Irish Roman Catholics, in the early days, worshipped in the Basilica, known then as the Parish church, and later on in the church of Notre-Dame des Victoires in the Lower Town. The first known religious reunion of Quebec's Irish Catholic residents took place on St. Patrick's Day, 1819, when they assisted at High Mass in the Church of the Congregation, or Jesuits' church, on d'Auteuil street, which was built two years previously. The Redemptorist Fathers took

charge of St. Patrick's parish on the 29th September, 1874, Father Burke, C.S.S.R., being the first rector.

St. Patrick's church, on McMahan street, was dedicated for public worship on the 7th July, 1833, when the first mass was sung. Rev. Father McMahan, who was one of the most prominent clergymen of his day in Quebec, was the founder and first priest in charge of St. Patrick's. He was held in such high esteem by his Protestant fellow-citizens, that they not only subscribed to the building of the church, but raised a subscription and presented him with several hundred pounds towards the purchase of the first church organ, which was surmounted by an emblematic figure of Erin with her harp. Father McMahan died at the St. Patrick's Presbytery on the 3rd October, 1851, at the age of 56 years and was buried in the church. A marble tablet is erected to his memory on a pillar facing the pulpit in the sacred edifice. St. Patrick's presbytery, on St. Stanislas street, dates from 1854.

\* \* \* \*

**T**RINITY CHURCH, situated on St. Stanislas street, is the second oldest Anglican church in Quebec, having been opened for divine service on Sunday, November 27, 1825. It was built by Hon. Jonathan Sewell, then Chief Justice of the Province of Lower Canada and President of the Executive Council. It was known at one time as the "Chapel of Ease" to the Cathedral and from 1868 until the withdrawal of the Imperial troops in 1871 served as a garrison chapel. From that date it remained closed until August 26, 1877, when it was reopened by Rev. S. J. Sykes, since which time it has been known as Trinity

church, and is the property of the congregation, who, among other privileges, have the right to select their own rector. Among the marble tablets in this church the one to the founder is a particularly fine work of art and cost \$3,000.

St. Peter's church, on St. Valier street, at the foot of St. Augustin street stairs, dates from 1842, but was rebuilt the year following the great fire of 1845. At a still earlier period a private dwelling in St. Roch's was used as a chapel, while one flat was occupied as a home for male orphans belonging to the Church of England. St. Peter's was known in the early days as a French Protestant church because it was designed to provide services for Guernsey and Jersey families resident in Quebec, of which there were quite a large number at one time.

A small wooden chapel, once the residence of the caretaker of the old and long since abandoned Protestant cemetery on St. John street—so far at least as interments are concerned—stood on the site of St. Matthew's church at an early period in the past century. The present sacred edifice dates from 1848 and has been enlarged several times.

St. Paul's church, better known as the Mariners' chapel, in Champlain street, dates from 1832.

The first Anglican church in Levis was built in 1811-12 at the corner of Notre Dame and Wolfe streets. The present church, known as Holy Trinity, was consecrated on the 7th July, 1850.

St. Andrew's church, on Cook street, was first built in 1810, but prior to that members of the Presbyterian persuasion for some years worshipped in the Jesuits' college—or barracks—and later in the old court house. Rev. Dr. Alexander



Spark was the first regular pastor of St. Andrew's church. It was in the Jesuits' College that the Presbyterian memorial service for General Wolfe was held, and from that date services were regularly held on Sundays, which were in charge of army chaplains. Next to the English Cathedral, St. Andrew's is the oldest Protestant church in Quebec and its quaint appearance is quite an attraction for strangers.

It was on the ground on which Tara Hall lately stood on St. Ann street, that the first Methodist church in this city was built in 1816. In 1831 there was a second church erected on Champlain street, opposite the Marine Department offices, but was abandoned on account of the rock slides. In 1844 there was a Methodist chapel on Artillery street, known as the "Centenary Chapel." The present church, on St. Stanislas street, was dedicated in 1849.

St. John's church—where the congregation of Chalmers' church originally worshipped—situated on St. Francis street (now known as Ferland), was built in 1816 by the Congregationalists, who, in 1840, built a church at the corner of Palace and McMahan streets, now known as the Salvation Army headquarters. The present Chalmers' church, on St. Ursule street, was opened in 1853.

It is on record that the Kirkes had a Lutheran chapel in Quebec in 1629. Christ Church (Anglican), Sorel, is the oldest Protestant church in the Province of Quebec, dating from 1785.

In 1830 the Protestant population of Lower Canada, as given by the Lord Bishop of Quebec, was as follows:—Church of England, 14,750; Presbyterians, including both Church of Scotland and all others who come under that general term,

5,547; Methodists, 2,182; Baptists, 589; other denominations, 5,739; a total of 28,807. The total population was given at 432,095.



The Old Habitant

---

---

## CHAPTER VIII

---

History of the Kent House.—Probably the Oldest House in Quebec.—Articles of Capitulation Signed There.—Talon's Brewery and Intendant's Palace Used as a Barrack for English Troops.—First Public Markets in Quebec.—Stringent Regulations for Sale of Produce, etc.—Card and Paper Money.—Currency Introduced.—Earliest Overland Mail Service Between Quebec and Montreal.—Rates of Postage, etc.—Story of the Huron Indians.—Delegation of Braves Visit King George IV, etc., etc.

THE BUILDING on St. Louis street, for many generations known as the "Kent House," has retained its present exterior appearance, at least, since 1819. Between the years 1791 and 1794 it was leased and occupied by Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, later father of Queen Victoria and great grandfather of our present ruler, King George V, for which the Prince paid an annual rental of ninety pounds. It was after His Royal Highness—who died in 1820—that the building is so called. After passing through numerous ownerships the property was sold in 1819 by Theresa Bellamy—widow of a rich merchant of the Lower Town named Pierre Brehaut, who was a member of the Legislative Assembly, her first husband, and William G. Sheppard, also a merchant of the city, her second husband—to Hon. Jean Olivier Perreault, a judge of the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. According to the deed of sale the building still retained its ancient appearance and the space from the west gable of about eighteen feet, to Haldimand street, was vacant



ground. It was Judge Perreault who added the extension and otherwise enlarged the property to make the two dwellings of the present day.

The late Mr. P. B. Casgrain, a former President of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, traced the history of the property from its earliest years, covering a period of over a century before Canada came under British rule. Some years ago he published the interesting story in the "Bulletin des Recherches Historiques," of which our well known lover of ancient lore, Mr. Pierre George Roy, F.R.S.C., is the editor. As a result of researches there is not the slightest doubt but that the original building, that is to say the lower portion of the present structure, still exists, and that it is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, house in the city, dating from 1636. It is known authentically that it was owned and occupied by Chevalier Louis d'Ailleboust, governor-general and lieutenant-general of the French king in Canada—appointed in 1648—and Madame d'Ailleboust. The governor's widow, in 1670, made a gift of the property to the nuns of the Hôtel Dieu in Quebec, and they in turn, the following year, exchanged it with Louis Theandre Chartier de Lotbinière, king's counsel and civil and criminal lieutenant-general of Quebec. As soon as the exchange was accomplished M. de Lotbinière took possession of the house and dependencies and resided there until his departure for France, and it was there his widow died in the 13th September, 1690. Her son, Rene Louis Chartier de Lotbinière, who filled the same charges and offices as were held by his father, continued to occupy the paternal home until 1709. At the latter's death his children became joint owners of the

property, with the exception of a portion on the east side, where the ancient looking building, now occupied by the Militia Department, stands, which was sold by their father to Madame Vitre in 1674. They sold the former d'Ailleboust house to Jean Mailloux, an architect and contractor of the king's works at Quebec, on the 14th March, 1713, for the sum of £410. The minutes of this sale contain an exact description of the property situated between St. Louis and Mount Carmel streets, and the house, which is said to be "of masonry erected thereon, measuring about fifty feet in length by thirty in width, consisting of two stories, one being the mansard, in which there are four rooms with fire places, a kitchen, two large rooms and two smaller ones, with storerooms underneath and in the attic above, covered with shingles; in front of which house there is vacant ground in which there is a well, also in masonry, and in the rear of the said house are gardens, in which there are a number of fruit trees and an ice house."

Jean Mailloux died in 1753, forty years after his acquisition of the property. Four years later his son, Vital Mailloux, leased the house and dependencies to Michel Chartier de Lotbinière and Delle Louise Chaussegros De Lery, his wife, for three years, expiring in April, 1760.

In the meantime Jean Baptiste Nicolas Roch, sieur de Ramesay, knight of the royal and military order of St. Louis, was appointed lieutenant of the king at Quebec. He resided in a small one story house on Fabrique street for a time, but on the 1st June, 1758, purchased the d'Ailleboust property from Vital Mailloux. The articles of capitulation of Quebec at the time of the conquest

were signed on the 18th September, 1759, at this residence by Mr. de Ramesay, on behalf of the French, it being the only convenient place at hand which had not suffered from the bombardment of Wolfe's artillery. The property was again sold on the 23rd August, 1763, to John Bondfield, merchant of Quebec, the following year to James Strachan, a merchant of London, Eng., and in 1777 to Hon. Adam Thomas Mabane, one of the members of the Executive Council under Governor Murray, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the district of Quebec. Judge Mabane was a doctor by profession, having been a surgeon with Wolfe's army, and in 1764 and following years physician in attendance at the General Hospital. The deed of sale describes the house as of two stories, including the ground story from the St. Louis street side, the entry to which was by a flight of stairs, as exists to-day. It was also stipulated in the deed to leave a free passage of eight feet along the gable of the next house. Judge Mabane at this time was in possession of a fine country residence known as "Samos," later as "Woodfield"—now St. Patrick's cemetery—which he had to abandon at the time of the American revolution in 1775, and he lived in the one he finally purchased. He resided there while awaiting an indemnity from the government to repair the damage caused to his "Samos" or "Woodfield" residence, which had been converted into a war hospital by the Americans. The judge died at "Woodfield" in 1792, at the age of fifty-eight years, his death being attributed to a cold he contracted while walking into town in a snowstorm, having lost his way on the Plains of Abraham. After his death the



property was sold by the sheriff and adjudged to Miss Isabella Mabane, a sister of the judge, for the sum of £700. Between 1792 and 1809, when Miss Mabane disposed of the dwelling to her relative, Hon. John Craigie, for the sum of £1,300, it had as tenants the Duke of Kent and the first Anglican Bishop of Quebec, Right Rev. Jacob Mountain. It was in 1816 that Peter Brehaut purchased the property for £3,000 and his widow, as already said, sold it three years later to Judge Perreault, who enlarged and extended the property to make the two houses of the present day. For the last hundred years practically, the property has changed hands on many occasions, being owned in turn by Hon. Henri Elzéar Duchesnay, senator, and son-in-law of Judge Perreault, by John Jones, by Dame Amelie Duchesnay, wife of Alexander Lindsay, by an hotel keeper named O'Neil, by Hon. Thomas McGreevy, by Hon. Jean Thomas Taschereau, and finally by Joseph A. Gale.

[Since this article was written Mr. Gale has disposed of the historic building, which is soon to be levelled and replaced by a modern office structure for the firm of Price Brothers & Co.]

\* \* \* \*

**T**ALON, the first and one of the most energetic of the French Intendants, in Canada, who started the shipbuilding industry in the country, in 1668 established a brewery on the site of the present Boswell property—at the foot of Palace Hill—the original vaults of which are still used as malt houses, so as to offer the early settlers in New France a cheaper beverage and thus keep the money they spent on imported wine and brandy—the importation of which was pro-

hibited—in the colony. It was on this site, which Talon at the time valued at 40,000 livres, that the first Intendant's Palace was built by Intendant de Meules in 1686 at the expense of the French king and was occupied the year following by the Sovereign Council. The palace was quite an imposing structure and with the outbuildings, including the king's stores, magazine, prison, etc., according to some writers, appeared like a little town in itself. The entrance to the palace was on St. Valier street, while a large garden and fuel yard faced the river St. Charles, where at one time there was great activity in the shipyards. While occupied by Intendant Bégon in 1713, the palace was destroyed by fire, only the walls, chimneys and vaults remaining. The cause of the fire was unknown. Bégon suffered a heavy financial loss, including 1,500 livres in card money, while four of his household, two maid servants, his valet and secretary, lost their lives as a result of the fire, the three former being burned to death. The palace was rebuilt by the French Government in the same year and, in addition to the Intendant's dwelling, contained the Superior Council chamber and provost court, armoury, bolting room, chapel and prison. Here the notorious Bigot had his home and lived in luxury for some years previous to 1759. For a time after the conquest the palace was used as a barracks for the English troops, but in 1775 was occupied by a large detachment of the American invading army under General Arnold and was almost totally destroyed by the fire of the Quebec garrison. The place was used later, however, for military stores.

THE FIRST public markets were opened in Quebec in 1676. There is hardly a doubt but that the Notre Dame des Victoires square—opposite the historic church of that name, built in 1688 and practically rebuilt after the siege of Quebec in 1759—can lay claim to have been the oldest market in the city. Even in the recollection of the older of our population it was quite an important market and known as La Place. Farmers from the surrounding districts brought to this market, in addition to other farm produce, a large quantity of flour, ground in the small mills of their localities from wheat cultivated on their farms. The flour was brought in schooners from the various parishes, packed in bags and piled like so much cordwood on the square after being landed at the Cul-de-Sac. In 1702 a bust of the King of France decorated the Notre Dame square and it is recorded that death sentences were carried out there.

The market that formerly occupied the square opposite the Basilica, known as the Upper Town market, was also of very ancient date. In the centre of this square, as shown in old engravings, there stood at one time a circular building crowned by a dome, which was known as the market hall. The lower portion was built of stone, but the dome was of wood. At a later period the butchers shambles consisted of a long narrow one story wooden structure running parallel with Garden street, and situated between the high stone wall of the Jesuits' barrack square and the main thoroughfare, where once stood the Jesuits' church. This structure was built in 1844.

Other markets in the long ago included the Champlain, on the water front facing Dufferin



Terrace, the Finlay market, opposite the Levis ferry landing, near where, at one time, stood Champlain's "Abitation" or fort, and St. Paul's market, located in the vicinity of the C. P. R. station. This latter one dated from 1841 and horse fairs were held there semi-annually.

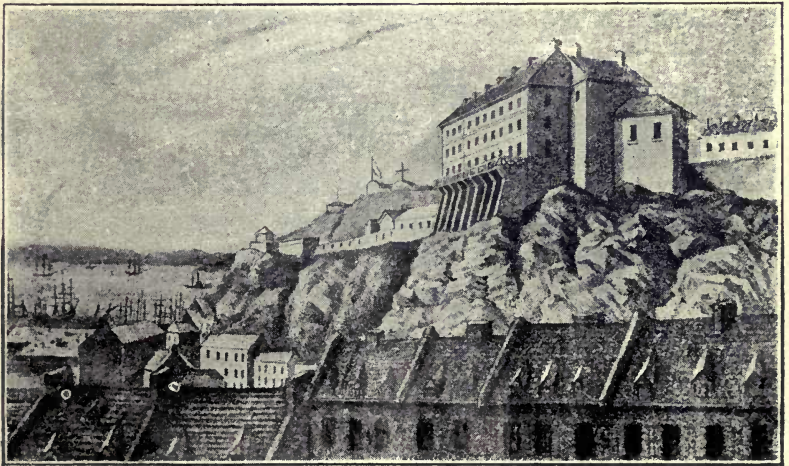
The first regular market in St. Roch's was opened in 1831, while the Jacques Cartier market hall on St. Joseph street, demolished some years ago, was inaugurated by a grand ball given in honor of the Prince of Wales in 1860.

The habitant, in the homespun suit and capuchon, with "ceinture flechée" (or arrowed sashes), bonnet rouge, better known as tuques, and beef moccasins (bottes sauvages) to the knees, carried on their trade practically the same as they do to-day, except that business was transacted in pounds, shillings and pence. The French Canadian housewives had usually a stock of home-made handiwork with them, consisting of the "ceinture flechée" (or sashes) homespun frieze cloth, catalognes (rag carpets), coarse linen, flannel, etc., which was in general use years since, and other small wares. The squaws from Indian Lorette also occupied positions on the squares on the market days in former times and did a flourishing business in the sale of fancy baskets, moccasins, toboggans, etc.

The market days at one time in Quebec were on Tuesdays and Fridays of each week. The farmers were not permitted to commence the sale of their produce before 8 a.m. during the summer season and 9 a.m. during the winter months, nor were hucksters or traders permitted to meet them coming into town in order to purchase their produce. The bells of the parish



Ancient View of the Lower Town and Harbour. \*



The Castle St. Louis







church were rung in the olden days to announce the opening and closing hours of the markets. The habitants were not even allowed to sell their produce to householders on the streets of the city before the close of the markets.

The market known as "La Place" was the only one in the town where fish was to be sold, and farmers or hucksters were prevented by law from offering their wares near the church door of this market, being obliged to take their allotted place on the square.

As a result of an ordinance passed in 1777, butchers, hucksters or other persons buying to sell again were not permitted to purchase on the markets before ten in the forenoon from May to September, and before twelve (noon) from October to April under a penalty of five pounds for each offence. Farmers and others bringing live stock to the city in schooners, sloops or other such craft were at liberty to sell the same on board one hour after notice had been given the inhabitants of the town by the bellman. Butchers were obliged to wait until three hours after such notice before purchasing. All blown meat, all veal under three weeks old, tainted meat, fish and other provisions were forfeited.

Hotel keepers were forbidden to make their purchases on the markets before the regular hours of opening.

Wheat, rye, oats, barley, corn, pumpkins as well as tobacco are known to have been cultivated by the residents and Indians from the earliest days of New France. The redmen also tapped the maple trees for their supply of sugar. Before the discovery of America the habit of smoking tobacco was unknown in other parts of the world.

It was the Indians of North America, it is said, who introduced its use to the white men.

No potatoes were grown in Canada previous to 1758. So much flax was cultivated at one time by the farmers in this district that the French Government sent out rope makers to teach the Canadians the art of rope making. Evan Rees, a native of Bristol, Eng., was the first English-speaking rope maker in Quebec, having his ropewalk at the foot of Sauvageau Hill, even before the last century. He died in 1824. Tanneries have been in operation in Quebec since 1680. In 1707, according to a decree issued by the Intendant, but five persons had the right of tanning in the town.

\* \* \* \*

**I**N THE ABSENCE of a sufficient supply of coin in the early days of the French regime, beaver skins, moose skins, fish and even wheat long served as currency in the country. Common playing cards as well as ordinary pieces of white cardboard and paper, cut into large or small pieces, each bearing its nominal value, stamped with the Fleur-de-Lys, as well as a crown, and signed by the Governor, the Intendant and the Clerk of the Treasury at Quebec, also did service in the financial affairs of the country from 1685. They were converted into bills of exchange at specified periods. The card and paper money continued in use for many years and served as currency for the ordinary business transactions in the colony. In 1714 the amount of this money in the hands of the colonists had reached a considerable sum and depreciated very much in value, entailing a heavy loss to the holders. However, this description of money was again

revived in 1729 and continued practically until the time of the conquest, the last issue being in 1741. After 1759 the English authorities paid for all labor and other commodities in specie, chiefly in Spanish and Mexican dollars.

General Murray issued a proclamation in November, 1759, prohibiting the use of paper money either among the troops or inhabitants and specified the several denominations and value of monies that would be permitted to be circulated, namely, dollars, half dollars, quarters, etc., sterling money of England. It was the first document referring to currency issued under British rule.

Governor Murray also issued a proclamation in the French language from the castle St. Louis under date of 27th May, 1766, in which he notified the French residents that the authorities in England had decided to redeem all card money still in their possession. As a result of this many who had sworn allegiance to the English monarch were saved from heavy financial loss.

At one time in the history of Quebec, even down to quite a late period in the last century, before the withdrawal of the last of the Imperial troops from the Ancient Capital, in 1871, the regular soldiers in Canada were paid in Mexican silver. The money was brought from Mexico in war vessels and deposited for safe keeping in the building now used by the military headquarters staff on St. Louis street, opposite the Court House. The large iron door, through which the coin was passed into the safe adjoining the paymaster's office, is still to be seen on the outside of the building. Until recently there was a large hook make fast to the ceiling, to which was suspended the scales used for weighing the coin. Formerly it



was a common sight to see ordinary old style wood carts loaded with the boxes containing the silver going from the King's wharf to the commissary office on St. Louis street, guarded by a squad of soldiers with fixed bayonets.

It was in 1774 that Halifax currency was introduced in the Province of Quebec, which fixed the pound currency at four dollars and the shilling at one-fifth of a dollar. The shilling sterling and a quarter of a dollar were taken in trade as equal.

The first bank was opened in Quebec in 1818, while savings banks were opened here in 1821.

The banks not being allowed to circulate specie, in this Province at least, in 1837-38, the Quebec Bank issued printed bank notes of the value of twenty-five and fifty cents, while responsible merchants in this city traded their own paper money of various small denominations up to \$1. Copper tokens issued by local tradesmen were also in general use for many years.

The currency act of 1854 made it legal for banks and other public institutions to keep their accounts in dollars and cents as well as pounds, shillings and pence. It was in 1858 that all government as well as bank accounts were ordered to be kept in dollars and cents only. For years later, however, many storekeepers as well as farmers and the older generation of Quebecers continued to trade in pounds, shillings and pence. Canadian silver coinage was first issued in 1859.

In Gaspé and Bonaventure Counties, in this Province, in the recollection of our inhabitants, fish took the place of money in all financial transactions, from the purchase of a pound of tea or a gallon of molasses to the payment of the salaries of school teachers.

THERE WAS an overland mail service along the north shore of the St. Lawrence, between Quebec and Montreal, in 1721, the year the mail service was first organized in Canada. It was Thomas de la Naudière who secured the privilege of carrying the mails between the two towns for a period of twenty years from Intendant Bégon. Postal rates were first fixed, however, in British North America and the empire in 1710. In 1759 there was already a postal system in North America, connecting all the other British colonies with one another by a line of sailing packets. Shortly after Canada was ceded to the English a postal system was organized by a young Scotchman named Hugh Finlay, and post offices were opened in Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal. This young man had a fair knowledge of the French language and was thus, in addition to his previous experience, qualified for the position. He was Deputy Postmaster-General for Canada from 1774 to 1800 and had served from 1753 to 1774 under Benjamin Franklin, first English Deputy Postmaster-General for the British American Provinces, the latter being a printer by trade and a distinguished American statesman and natural philosopher.

Hugh Finlay was Quebec's first postmaster, being named to the position in 1763. Aaron Hart was the first postmaster at Three Rivers and John Thomson at Montreal, all three being named in the same year.

A mail service was established between Canada and the United States in 1797, when couriers travelled weekly to New York via Lake Champlain in the summer season, but during the winter months it took at least ten days to make the journey.

Couriers who travelled with the mails between Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia in the early days of the past century were provided with shelters en route. Army pensioners were encouraged to settle along the high road by being granted rations of flour, on condition that they maintained the road in a passable state for the mails, especially in winter. A mail from Quebec and Montreal was carried regularly to Halifax in the summer season, the courier taking on an average of fourteen days to make the journey. There was only an occasional service by this route during the winter months, however, and it is on record that a courier left the Quebec post office on the 10th January, 1780, for Halifax with mail matter for Europe and only returned here on the 24th April. A post office was opened at Carleton, in the Gaspé peninsula, in 1796.

It was the general rule at one time that no mail route was established that did not pay at least the expenses, and as a consequence isolated settlers were for years practically denied the luxury of a mail service. The first regular service to the Saguenay district from Quebec was inaugurated in 1850. The following year, however, there was a weekly one.

It was not until 1849 that an arrangement was made with the United States for a free exchange of mail matter. In 1826 there was an interval of thirty days between the arrival and departure of the mail packet for England. A regular mail service by steamers instead of by sailing vessels between Canada and Great Britain was inaugurated in 1856 by the Montreal Ocean Steamship Company.

There was no regular mail service in Upper



Canada before 1810. Daniel Sutherland, who had been postmaster in Montreal, was named Deputy Postmaster-General of Canada in 1816 and it was during his tenure of office that colonial control of the postal system was first adopted.

Two shillings and eight pence were charged as postage on letters from Quebec to New York in the early period of the past century, while for double weight letters the charge was five shillings and two pence, and for treble weight seven shillings and eight pence. Letters from Quebec to Three Rivers at one time cost seven pence, and to Richmond, Sherbrooke, Montreal or Rivière du Loup nine pence. The rate to Kingston was one shilling and six pence and to Halifax one shilling and eight pence. At one time the postal rate from London to Quebec via Halifax, N. S., was ninety-two cents, while in 1847 letters to and from the United Kingdom were subject to a uniform charge of one shilling and four pence per half ounce. Even as late as forty years ago letters to Norway, that cost five cents now, necessitated an expenditure of sixty-five cents for postage.

On account of the high rate of postage in the ancient days, letters were few and far between, but travellers, especially those on steamers, were in the habit of carrying missives for their friends, thereby escaping the excessive charges. This illegal practice gave the postal authorities much annoyance and they made every effort to prevent it, but with little success.

Our forefathers, at least down to the late forties of the past century, had no envelopes in which to enclose their correspondence. Instead, they used a double sheet of paper of letter or foolscap size

and folding it neatly into a space about the size of our present regular envelope, applied sealing wax to keep the ends closed. Postage stamps were not in use then either, but, instead, the letter was stamped with a large seal, with the amount of postage to be paid written thereon. The local postmaster in 1848 was Mr. John Sewell and he had a staff of three clerks and three letter carriers. The post office in those days was located in an ancient dwelling that stood on the present site of Cardinal Begin's palace on Mountain Hill and in which many of the leading families of Quebec of the past resided from time to time.

Penny postage was introduced in England by Sir Rowland Hill in 1840 and the same rate was established between Canada and the other portions of the empire in 1898.

The year 1851 marked the introduction of postage stamps. In 1855 the postal money order and letter registration systems were established. A uniform letter rate of three cents was adopted for all Canada and post office savings banks established in 1868. The first post cards were used in 1871.

Post offices were transferred from Imperial to Canadian control in 1851.

\* \* \* \*

**A**FTER BEING nearly wiped out by tomahawks and bullets at the hands of their ferocious and warlike enemies, the Iroquois, the Hurons, who for years inhabited the country on the shore of Lake Simcoe—where a mission was founded by Father Le Caron in 1615—but traded with the French at Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec, were finally induced, in 1651, to settle on the Island of Orleans. They then numbered between

500 and 600. They were not safe from their old foes at the Island and were again hunted down, many being carried away captives or killed as the result of another raid. In 1656 what remained of the tribe removed to Quebec and took up their abode under the shadow of the French guns, in the vicinity of the present Place d'Armes. After remaining there for some ten years they removed to Beauport and one year later went to Côte St. Michel, now known as Ste. Foy. In 1673 they pitched their wigwams at Ancienne Lorette, but before the end of the century—in the fall of 1697—again changed their place of abode and settled at Jeune Lorette, on land granted to them by the Jesuit fathers, where the descendants of the once powerful tribe of redmen are still to be found.

Peter Kalm, a Swedish scholar, in his "Travels Into North America," gives an account of a visit he paid to Lorette in 1749. He found the Hurons to be a tall, robust people, well shaped and of copper color. The village at this date was chiefly inhabited by Indians, who had been converted to the Roman Catholic religion and they lived in wooden houses consisting of two rooms each. The Jesuits were in charge of their spiritual welfare, and they had a fine little church, with steeple and bell, which dated from 1731, together with a flour and saw mill. Although resorting to paint and maintaining other customs of their heathen days, many of the Indians cultivated maize (or Indian corn), wheat, rye, tobacco, etc., sapped the maple trees for sugar and were the owners of cows.

The Indian population at Lorette in 1783 was 103, as follows:—Two chiefs of the village, two



chief warriors, twenty-eight warriors, forty-two women and twenty-nine children.

On the 15th November, 1824, Nicholas Vincent, grand chief of the Hurons at the time, with three other chiefs of the tribe, Andre Romain, Stanislas Kostka and Michel Sioui, sailed from Quebec on the brig "Indian" for England to press their claims on King George IV. for the seigniory of Sillery. They were graciously received by His Majesty at Windsor Castle on the 8th April, 1825, but at the proper time, it is recorded, failed to explain their case to the king, for the reason that they had been led to believe that it would be very improper to ask for favors, but simply to answer questions, in consequence of which their mission was a failure. In addition to a large medal the monarch presented each of the delegates with a picture of himself. The medals were worn with great pride on special occasions for many years later. The redmen were entertained by the Lord Mayor of Liverpool on their landing from the sailing vessel, on which they were obliged to cross the Atlantic in those days, and later by the Lord Mayor of London. They reached Quebec on the return journey on the "Caledonia" on the 25th September, 1825.

For their bravery while fighting in the ranks of the British in the war of 1812-14, several members of the Huron tribe were presented with gold medals while others received medals for their work of guiding the military men on their long marches from the Maritime Provinces to Quebec.

Among the relics in the rooms of the Literary and Historical Society is a portrait of "The Last of the Hurons" (1812-16) painted by himself with the aid of a looking glass.

Ovide Sioui, whose Indian title is "Senho Sen" (the Brave Soldier), is the present grand chief of the Hurons. The deputy chiefs are Messrs. Eugène P. Sioui, Ephraim Picard, Charles Gros Louis, Samuel Picard and Aimé Romain, while Mr. Maurice Bastien, a former grand chief, and whose father was grand chief for many years, is the agent of the tribe. Mr. Bastien is in possession of some rare and ancient souvenirs of the Hurons, including a valuable Wampum belt. In the Indian chapel there are many mementos of the long ago.

History tells us that from the earliest days the Indians used the snowshoe for ordinary travel in the forest or while on the hunt.

Small encampments of Micmac and Montagnais Indians from New Brunswick and the north shore for many years, even down to the middle of the last century, during the summer seasons, pitched their tents on the beach on the Levis side of the river at Indian Cove. There were quite a large number of redskins, with their squaws and papooses, living in wigwams. They did a thriving business in the sale of their bead work, moccasins, fancy baskets and other wares to Quebecers, who visited them in large numbers. The small boys of the tribe were experts with the bow and arrow, and it was a great treat for the younger generation of Quebecers to be allowed to visit them. Before leaving in the fall for the hunt again they received gifts of blankets, clothing, etc., from the Imperial Government authorities.

---

---

## CHAPTER IX

---

Wooden Shipbuilding Industry.—Vessels Built from 1797 to 1893.—Construction of French War Vessels.—St. Maurice Forges Opened in 1737.—Davie Slip and Shipyard at Levis.—Militia Men in the Early Days of Canada.—Quebecers Who Were on Active Duty in 1775, 1812-15 and 1837-38.—Land Grants to Army and Naval Men.—Militia Officer Quite an Important Personage.—School Laws in Quebec Province.—Children Educated from the Earliest Days of the Colony.—Old Quebec Schools and Teachers, etc., etc.

QUEBECERS HAVE always been interested in the wooden ship building industry, which, at one time, directly and indirectly, gave the majority of our population the means of a livelihood and was in the early days responsible for such populous suburbs as St. Roch's, St. Sauveur, Stadacona, Hedleyville (now Limoilou), Cap Blanc, etc. It was a question of living near the water front, within easy access of almost the only labor that was then offering. In fact, shipbuilding at one time was what the shoe factories are to-day. Almost from the dawn of the past century, for a period of over sixty years at least, when the depression was first noticed, it was the most important industry in Quebec, providing employment for thousands of persons and at a time when work was most required, during the fall and winter months. Not only the ordinary carpenters, but the ship smiths, sail, rope and spar makers, riggers, shantymen, farmers, ship chandlers, mill owners, as well as lumber and general merchants, in fact, all classes of the com-



munity shared in its prosperity. It has been truly said that at one time in Quebec more than half the men were engaged in shipbuilding and nearly all the rest in doing business with them. Finally the business fell away, owing to low freight rates, dear money and the advantage of steam over sail. It might not be amiss, nevertheless, to mention the fact that whether with the axe or saw the French Canadian workman was an expert at the calling and formed the bulk of the skilled labor to be found in a shipyard. He had a reputation from the earliest years for his splendid workmanship. Later hundreds, if not thousands, of these men deserted the Ancient Capital and made their way to the shipyards on the shores of the Great Lakes, at Owen Sound, Collingwood, Chicago, Detroit, Toledo, Cleveland, Buffalo, Oswego, etc., where work at their trade continued brisk and wages high.

During the years that the trade boomed, however, there were scenes of great activity, especially from November to May, in the half hundred or more yards on both sides of the St. Charles river, as far as Stadacona in one direction, and in the other at Gingras, behind the historic pile known as the General Hospital. John Munn's yard was located at the foot of Grant street. The small park, bounded by St. Roch, St. Joseph, Desfossés and St. Paul streets, even in the recollection of some of our older inhabitants, was used as a shipyard. The present Ste. Anne railway depot occupies the site of a yard formerly the property of Messrs. Nicholson and Russell. Many others were located at Cap Blanc, Wolfe's Cove, Sillery, Cap Rouge, Pointe aux Trembles, Levis, Lauzon, Island of Orleans, etc. As a result scores of

vessels, in the early days as small as one hundred tons, but latterly some of two thousand tons burthen, of magnificent design, were fitted out for sea in the various yards. During one of the winters of the Crimean war period, in the fifties of the past century, eighty-two ships, barks and brigs were built in the yards on the banks of the river St. Charles and left their ways gracefully to the delight and amidst the cheers of thousands of Quebec's population. In 1864-65 one hundred and thirteen vessels of all sizes were constructed in the various shipyards, while in the following winter there was the unusual sight of five ships on the stocks at the same time in the Dinning yards at Cap Blanc. In Allan Gilmour & Company's extensive yards at Wolfe's Cove, four vessels were often to be seen on the stocks, in close proximity to one another.

The late Narcisse Rosa, a former well known shipbuilder, who constructed many a splendid vessel in his day, in Quebec, gave the number of vessels built in this port from 1797 to 1896 as 2,542, of 1,377,099 tons and valued at \$55,119,600. Patrick Beatson built a full rigged ship, christened the Neptune, of 363 tons and measuring 117 feet in length, in 1797, and it is the first one recorded since the conquest. The last wooden vessel built in this district was the barkentine White Wings, of 430 tons, constructed by William Charland and launched from his yard at Lauzon in 1893. As late as 1887, however, the Titanic, a ship of 1,405 tons, was built by George T. Davie, at Levis. It was as early as 1839 that John Munn, the most prominent shipbuilder in Quebec at one time, launched the largest vessel hitherto built here, a ship of 1,267 tons, named the United Kingdom.

In 1847 thirty-five new vessels were launched with an average tonnage of 750.

Shipbuilding had its origin in New France as far back as 1666, when Intendant Talon had a vessel of one hundred and twenty tons built in Quebec, and with the view of the establishment of shipbuilding as a regular industry in this country, issued orders to the Seigneurs to reserve all the oak growing on their domains for that purpose. Several vessels were built in 1671, while in 1687 one was built by the local merchants. In 1672 Talon built a record vessel of four hundred tons. These vessels were wholly for commercial purposes. After Talon's departure the industry fell away and no shipbuilding was carried on save in a very small way and to meet purely local wants until 1732, when Intendant Hocquart took up the question, established a shipbuilding yard of four or five acres on the river St. Charles, with a dry dock on the opposite shore, and ten merchant ships were constructed there that year and eleven the next, with a stimulus of a bonus from the king of France, graduated according to tonnage for vessels of sixty to two hundred tons. These seem to have been the largest vessels of any kind with one exception built until 1739, when orders were received from the French king to try the experiment of building war vessels. Accordingly, the construction of a corvette of five hundred tons was begun with an engineer named Nérée Levasseur acting as contractor or builder for the king. On the 4th June, 1742, the first transport for the French navy, the *Canada*, was launched here amidst great rejoicing and was sent to Rochefort, France, with a crew of eighty St. Malo men. She was loaded for the voyage with



boards, iron and oil. In the spring of 1744 the "Caribou," of seven hundred tons, carrying twenty-two guns and a crew of one hundred and four men, left the yard on the St. Charles and sailed for France in July, followed in 1745 by the "Castor," of twenty-six guns and two hundred men. This was the first warship built for the protection of Canada's trade and to guard the gulf of the St. Lawrence. The "Martre," launched in 1747, was the last war vessel to be built on the banks of the St. Charles river, as it was found that the water there was not deep enough, even at the highest tides, for the increasing tonnage of war vessels. After the purchase of several building lots and preparing the ground for shipbuilding, a yard was opened at the Cul de Sac, at the site of the old Champlain market, where the Transcontinental Railway offices now stand in the Lower Town, and the first vessel built there was the "St. Laurent," of sixty guns, in 1748. In 1750 the "L'Original," of seventy guns followed, but she broke her back on leaving the slip. Timbers from this ship were picked up from the river bottom some years ago. "L'Original" was in turn followed by the "Algonquin" in 1753 and the "Abenaquis" in 1756, the last two being small, lightly armed corvettes. The frigate "Le Quebec" was launched in 1757. After this the construction of the bigger war vessels was given up here, the French naval authorities having found that the "Caribou" and the "St. Laurent" did not come up to their expectations, owing to the inferior quality of the wood used in their construction. But mercantile vessels of relatively small tonnage compared with those in our own days continued to be built here down to the

conquest. The wood used in the construction of sailing and war vessels in the early days was white and red oak, elm, birch and spruce. The masts were brought from Bay St. Paul, some miles below Quebec, and the Lake Champlain district. The majority of the vessels, especially the war craft, were manned by crews brought out from France, while the foremen carpenters, riggers, block makers, etc., were also sent out by the French government in order to instruct the Canadians in the work. The iron work for the ships was cast at the St. Maurice Forges, located some seven miles from Three Rivers, Que., which were opened in 1737. The forges were worked for some years by the French Government and guns as well as projectiles were cast there. After the conquest the English military authorities took possession of the forges, but in 1767 leased them to a local company for a term of sixteen years. In 1783 Hon. Conrad Gogy was the lessee and he was followed in turn by Messrs. Munro & Bell, Matthew Bell and others. The forges have not been in operation for a number of years. The old style box stoves, household utensils, as well as the farm implements used by the settlers, were also cast there down to an early period of the past century.

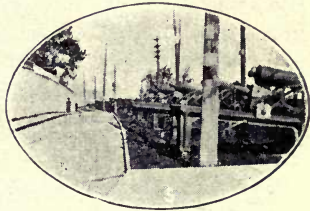
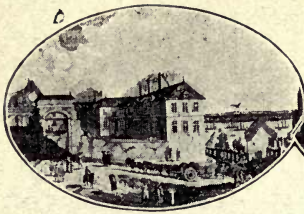
It was in 1829 that Allison Davie, a native of Scotland and a ship captain, established a patent slip at Levis. It was the first of its kind, no doubt, in operation in British America. He also had a dry dock in which vessels were repaired. The well known present Davie firm dates from this period. Some fine wooden vessels were built in the G. T. Davie yards when the trade flourished, the Daylesford in 1853 and later the

Comet, Gananoque, Warburton, Onetine, Bonneton and Titanic. The other well known ship-builders on the south side of the river years ago were Messrs. W. Russell, E. Sewell, W. Charland, F. X. Marquis, and Dunn & Samson among others. George Taylor had a patent slip at Levis in 1844. Among other early settlers engaged in the shipping and other trades there were the Davidsons, McKenzies, Ramseys, Samples, Pattons, Nicholsons, Buchanans, and Ritchies, some of whose descendants are still well known.

\* \* \* \*

**M**ILITIA MEN have been doing active duty in Canada, in addition to the regular troops, almost since the earliest days of New France. In 1649 a militia force was organized, when the male members of almost every family in the district of Quebec and Three Rivers were enrolled and were obliged to shoulder their muskets, while the Carignan regiment arrived from France in 1665. During the term of office of the Marquis de Denonville as Governor of Canada in 1685, three battalions of Canadian militia assisted him in his campaign against the Senecas near the Great Lakes. Governor Frontenac is given credit, however, for having organized the first regular militia corps in Canada. Many militia men, composed of farmers, as well as students and merchants of Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal and officered for the most part by Canadians, served with the French army in their engagements against the English in 1759. Indeed, history tells us that in the campaigns in which Canada was engaged, notably those of 1775 and 1812, the martial spirit of the people was strong and there was no scarcity of volunteers





1. First Bishop's Palace in Montmorency Park.
2. Corner of Cap Rouge.
3. A Modern Caleche.
4. Intendant's Palace on Valier Street.
5. View of the Grand Battery.
6. Looking up Fabrique Street.
7. Quebec Tandem Club Drive.
8. London Coffee House in the Cul-de-Sac.





who joined the ranks of the militia and assisted in protecting the country from the invaders. The work of the militia men in the early days, during peace time, at least, was only nominal, however. The officers and men usually met after divine service on a Sunday or a holy day once or twice a year and answered to the call of their names, as an acknowledgment of obedience to the law.

Canada was divided into three military districts under English commanders in 1763, with General Murray as commander-in-chief. The following year General Murray raised five companies of French Canadian volunteers, of sixty-seven men each, two in Quebec, one in Three Rivers and two in Montreal, commanded by French Canadian officers, to assist the English in the Indian war led by Pontiac, near Detroit, between the years 1763 and 1766.

English and French militia corps, organized by Sir Guy Carleton, as well as merchants, assisted the regular troops against Montgomery in 1775. Colonel Noel Voyer was the commanding officer of a French Canadian volunteer corps organized in Quebec under Governor Carleton in the above year. The regiment was composed of eleven companies of infantry and one company of artillery. The battalion was reviewed on the Plains of Abraham at six o'clock in the morning on the 11th September, 1775, and assisted in repelling the Montgomery-Arnold forces. Majors in those days were paid three dollars per day, captains two dollars, lieutenants one dollar, sergeants twenty-cents, corporals thirteen cents and privates ten cents.

Lieut.-Col. Henry Caldwell commanded the



British militia at Quebec during the blockade of 1775-76.

In 1785 the strength of the militia in the Province of Quebec was 28,249 officers, non-commissioned officers and privates. Nearly every parish had one or more companies. In 1788 le Comte Dupré was colonel of all the militia of the town and district of Quebec, when certain of the militia clothed themselves at their own expense.

In 1796 the "Royal Canadian Volunteers" were embodied. The system of dividing the militia into English and French Canadian battalions was abolished by Lord Dalhousie in 1828, but the old practice has been revived in this Province at least.

There was great military activity in Quebec during the war of 1812-15. Many of our most prominent citizens of the past of all creeds and nationalities—some of whose descendants are still in our midst—took up arms in defence of Canada at this period in our history. Included in the number was Joseph Louis Papineau, leader of the rebellion in Lower Canada in 1837, who held the rank of captain in 1812. By a militia bill passed by the Parliament of Lower Canada in 1812, Sir George Prevost, captain-general and governor-in-chief, was authorized to employ two thousand bachelors between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five for three months in the year. In the event of an invasion or imminent danger thereof the Governor had authority to retain them for one year. In addition to Fencibles, Canadian Chasseurs, Canadian Voyageurs, Canadian Voltigeurs, Seditary embodied militia of Quebec city and county, and artillery, four infantry battalions were organized at the outbreak

of the war, the headquarters being at Pointe aux Trembles, St. Thomas de Montmagny, Laprairie de la Madeleine and Berthier-en-Haut. The First Battalion Select Embodied Militia of Lower Canada, with headquarters at Pointe aux Trembles, was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Louis de Salaberry, with Thomas Pierre Joseph Taschereau, second in command. Men from the Island of Orleans, Quebec, St. Valier, Beauce, Cap Santé, Beauport, Lotbinière, Baie St. Paul and Rimouski formed this corps.

It is on record that no less than ten members of one French Canadian family joined the ranks of a volunteer battalion in 1812.

Among the men who answered the call of duty and held the rank of officers in 1812 were the following residents of Quebec and district, in addition to the hero of Chateauguay, Colonel Charles M. de Salaberry, who was born at Beauport in 1778 and died in 1829:—Messrs. A. W. Cochrane, Noah Freer, W. Kimble, M. H. Percival, J. B. and M. L. Juchereau Duchesnay, Joseph Blanchet, L. J. F. Deschambault, F. Têtu, J. E., C. N. and O. Perreault, J. Voyer, C. C. de Lery, E. P., P. J. and C. Taché, A. Fraser, P. A. de Gaspé, T. Evans, J. Bouchette, J. Hale, J. R. Vallières de St. Réal, W. Lindsay, R. Christie, R. Wilkie, H. Atkinson, G. VanFelson, C. Denechaud, L. and J. Plamondon, N. B. Doucet, J. B. Larue, Hon. E. Bowen, N. Duchesnay, J. W. Woolsey, B. A. and P. Panet, Charles Fremont, F. Baby, A. Routhier, W. Smith, P. Garneau, T. A. Young, Joseph Edge, J. B. Langelier, P. Chauveau, H. Black, J. N. Chinic, James Irvine, James Goudie, A. and P. Turgeon, O. Brunet, W. H. and B. Lemoine, J. B. and P. Casgrain, G.

Symes, C. H. Gauvreau, L. Montizambert, C. Langevin, P. Fraser, A. Parent, Thomas B. Ahern, B. Tremaine, P. Vallée, A. Stuart, T. White, A. Gibson, J. Samson, Joseph Cary, P. Romaine, R. and F. Quirouet, T. Green, T. Lee, T. Aylwin, P. Patterson, John Neilson, J. Painchaud, J. Mitchell, J. Cannon, J. Ross, J. Languedoc, R. Dunn, F. Baillaigé, L. Robitaille, W. Phillips, A. Amyot, M. Byrne, D. Duval, C. Dumoulin, L. Ritter, W. Meiklejohn, J. S. Holt, A. C. Burke, C. Smith, L. Carrier, A. Anderson, C. Daly, Jos. Bossé, B. Ritchie, J. Griffin, C. Fournier, J. Scott, L. A. Lagueux, J. H. Power, J. Dorion, J. Levasseur, L. N. Clouet, S. Fraser, J. Davidson, F. X. de Lanaudiere, T. Coffin and others.

Hon. Matthew Bell was the commanding officer of the cavalry corps organized by order of His Excellency Sir George Prevost on the 22nd April, 1812. Among the members of the troop were such well known former Quebecers as Edward Hale, Benjamin Racey, Hammond Gowen, Charles Hall, W. Price, W. Turner, D. Robertson, J. Dick, J. G. Clapham, James Black, James McCallum, W. Robinson, F. Petry, G. Burns, H. Connolly, F. Wyse, D. Flynn, William Thomas, John Campbell, John Connolly, P. Burnet, F. Bell, A. Campbell and John Patterson. This corps was also in active service in 1837. Charles H. J. Hall, a former well known merchant at No. 4 Fabrique street, was the last survivor of Captain Bell's cavalry of 1812. He was eighty-nine years of age in 1881 and resided at St. Joseph, Beauce, where he passed away some years later.

During the troubles of 1837-38 the Quebec Loyal Volunteer Artillery, Quebec Light Infantry,



Queen's Volunteers, Loyal Quebec Artificers (or Faugh-a-Ballaghs), Engineer Rifle Corps and Queen's Own (light infantry), all volunteer corps, were organized in this city. For the benefit of the present day generation it will, no doubt, be of interest to give the names of some at least of the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the various corps that mustered for active service at this time:—Messrs. W. B. Lindsay, E. H. Bowen, G. Desbarats, A. Stewart, jr., W. D. Dupont, Siméon Lelièvre, J. R. Eckhart, H. J. Wickstead, T. Hamilton, A. J. Maxham, H. LeMesurier, Jr., J. A. Panet, F. P. Colley, H. T. Phillips, J. Motz, T. Froste, M. Stevenson, D. Young, A. Simpson, T. Jackson, J. Young, H. J. Nead, W. Patterson, J. Gillespie, J. H. Joseph, A. McGill, John G. Irvine, A. Campbell, W. Power, T. W. Lloyd, P. O'Meara, A. C. Buchanan, P. Lepper, C. Sheppard, E. Parkin, C. Alleyn, E. G. Cannon, John Fraser, A. VanFelson, H. Scott, T. Stewart, W. Phillips, W. Kimble, H. Bell, Richard Freeman, W. Scott, A. Hawkins, F. Wyse, T. Bowles, Temple, J. Sewell, J. S. Campbell, G. B. Cullen, H. Sharples, J. G. Clapham, E. H. J. Davidson, J. Martin, J. Hamilton, W. Tremaine, C. Poston, W. Penny, W. Price, J. B. Forsyth, R. Shaw, W. Ramsay, H. Burstall, J. C. Fisher, John Thompson, E. Ross, R. P. Ross, H. W. Gibsone, E. F. Gibsone, E. Lane, R. Chalmers, A. Lenfesty, R. Wainwright, E. E. Holt, W. C. Henderson, A. G. Stewart, G. Forrest, J. Dean, G. W. Thomas, D. A. Ross, J. B. Parkin, G. Mountain, J. Burns, G. A. Burns, A. Laurie, R. Meredith, J. Sinclair, D. J. Graddon, W. H. R. Jeffery, J. Gibb, J. W. Leaycraft, D. Bell, J. Bonner, A. H. Young, G. H. Parke, D. McPherson, J. G. Ross, G. S. Pierce, W. Lampson, etc.

In 1838 an act was passed making every able bodied male inhabitant of the Province, above eighteen years and under sixty years of age, being a British subject and having resided in the Province more than six months, liable to serve as a militiaman for the defence of the Province.

The following British regiments were stationed in Canada in 1837, distributed throughout the various provinces:—Seventh Hussars, First Dragoon Guards, Grenadier Guards, Coldstream Guards, First Royals, 11th, 15th, 24th, 32nd, 34th, 43rd, 65th, 66th, 71st, 73rd, 83rd, 85th, and the 93rd regiments, together with the Royal Artillery.

The officers and men of the army and navy who served in North America in 1759 as well as those who assisted in defending Quebec during the blockade in the winter of 1775-76 were rewarded with grants of land for their services. Field officers received 5,000 acres, captains 3,000 acres, subalterns or staff officers 2,000 acres, non-commissioned officers 200 acres and privates 50 acres each. The same thing occurred after the war of 1812-14, while a small gratuity was paid to the widows and children of those who had been killed during the latter war.

A militia captain was quite an important personage in many ways in days past. He was obliged to furnish the militia required by the Governor, in church had the distinction of occupying a pew immediately in rear of the seigneur, drilled all able bodied men in his neighborhood and directed the road making or other public works. He also served as deputy to the French Intendant, whose ordinances he not only read at

the church door, but enforced as well. The officer had another privilege which was considered no small honor, that of having the right to erect a flagstaff opposite his residence, from which the French flag proudly floated on many occasions. This latter practice was still in order in the past century in the rural districts surrounding Quebec at least and it was no unusual thing to see flagstuffs in front of the rural homes of volunteer officers from which the Union Jack flew on special occasions, on national and other holidays.

By an act passed in 1787 all householders in the country parishes were liable to lodge troops, furnish carriages and serve as batteau men. Not more than two soldiers were to be lodged in one house and only one in the houses of the poorest inhabitants. The inhabitants were obliged to provide them with a straw bed, coverlets or blankets and a pair of sheets, to be changed once every month, with room at their fire and of their light and with permission to cook their meals. There were other regulations regarding the accommodation for officers. Carriages were also to be provided for officers and men as well as to transport provisions, etc.

\* \* \* \*

**F**REE ELEMENTARY schools were first established in Quebec in 1807 by the Parliament of Lower Canada, while National schools were instituted in 1819, and the British and Canadian schools in 1823. The following year the "Fabrique" school law came into force. This law gave the Roman Catholic schools over to the control of the ecclesiastical authorities, and before the year ended there were seven or eight French and English Catholic schools, established under this



law, already in existence in Quebec. It was in 1832 that an act was passed by the Parliament of Lower Canada devoting to the general purposes of education the revenues arising from the Jesuits' estates. An act of the Legislature in 1844 made provision for sectarian schools and authorized a compulsory tax for their maintenance. While the Department of Education was established at this time, the first Superintendent of Public Instruction, in this Province, Dr. Meilleur, a well known educationalist of his day, was named to the position in 1842. It was in 1846 that denominational schools were established and an act passed which had for effect the development of primary instruction, and is, in fact, the basis of the present school law in the Province. School municipalities were erected in the latter year and Catholic and Protestant school boards instituted throughout Lower Canada.

The first Protestant board of school commissioners in Quebec was organized in 1846 and consisted of three members of the Church of England, two Presbyterians and one Methodist, as follows: Hon. A. W. Cochrane, (Chairman), Rev. Messrs. Mackie and Squires, Jeffery Hale, Rev. Dr. Cook and James Dean. In 1847 the Protestant commissioners were Hon. A. W. Cochrane, Rev. Dr. Cook, Rev. G. Mackie, Messrs. J. D. Davidson, Jeffery Hale and Robert Cassels. In this latter year the Roman Catholic Board of school commissioners were Rev. W. Baillargeon, Rev. W. McMahan, Messrs. J. Chabot, F. X. Paradis, J. P. O'Meara and J. Cremazie.

The Education Act of 1845 and 1846 established at Quebec and Montreal two boards of examiners, before which candidates were obliged to

pass examinations to be allowed to teach in schools under the control of the commissioners or trustees in the districts. Later other boards were established. As a result since 1852 no one has had the right to teach in public schools without a certificate.

In 1850 the Province was divided into thirty-three districts with the same number of school inspectors.

Normal schools were opened in 1857.

The first superannuation act, for the benefit of aged teachers, dates from 1856 and in the following year there were sixty-three male and female lay teachers on the pension list.

The Council of Public Instruction came into existence in 1859 and was reorganized in 1875, being divided into two committees, one Catholic and the other Protestant, as at present.

In 1898 the local boards of examiners were abolished and replaced by two central boards, one for Catholics and the other for Protestants.

The subject of education has occupied the attention of the religious, civic, as well as legislative authorities in Quebec from the earliest days of New France. The Recollet friars had a school at Three Rivers in 1616 and one at Tadousac in 1618. Even in the seventeenth century many of the parishes surrounding Quebec, including Ste. Foy, Charlesbourg, Chateau Richer, Lévis and Ste. Famille, the latter on the Island of Orleans, had convents and other schools. Then, again, young girls of the towns as well of the country districts spent some time as boarding pupils at the Ursulines at Quebec—where teaching was started in 1642—and Three Rivers, or with the Sisters of the General Hospital.

This latter school existed from 1725 to 1868. The nuns of the Congregation de Notre Dame, founded in 1653 by Marguerite Bourgeoys, at Montreal, had a school for girls in the Lower Town—on the site of the present McCall & Shehyn block—in 1686, and only moved to St. Roch's, where it still continues, in 1844. There was a mission school at Sillery, near what is now known as Sillery Cove, as early as 1637 and one at Pointe aux Trembles in 1713.

The boys were also afforded an opportunity of following courses at the Seminary, the Jesuits' College, or even at private schools, one of the latter being opened in this city by Martin Boulet in 1654.

The Minor or Petit Seminary, founded by Bishop Laval, was opened in the old home of the Couillard family in 1668, while, until 1730, the scholars were boarded, clothed and taught by the Seminary authorities free of charge. The Seminary also owned farms in the early days of New France—as they do to-day—at Maizerets, located at La Canardière, and at St. Joachim, near Cap Tourmente. At the latter place school teachers were trained and pupils given lessons in agriculture as well as reading, writing, etc. There were schools, also for boys, or at least school masters, in many country parishes from the seventeenth century. These rural schools were of necessity far apart, as the settlers were too poor to support them in every parish, but where there were no schools there were travelling teachers, usually under the control of the curés, who went from house to house teaching the children how to read and write.



Hocquart, who was Intendant of New France in 1732, took a great interest in education.

On account of the scarcity of money with the rural population in the early days tuition fees in the convents and schools of the towns and country, in many cases, were paid for in grain, pork, butter, fish or other products of the farm.

Mr. James Tanswell conducted a school, known as "His Majesty's Royal Quebec Academy," in the Roman Catholic Bishop's palace, at the head of Mountain Hill, in 1784. For this institution he received an annual grant of £100 sterling from the Government. Other English schools at about this time were conducted by Messrs. Keith, Jones, Reid, etc. This same Mr. Tanswell had a Sunday free school for young people of both sexes in the city in 1793. It was under the patronage of His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent. The hours of attendance were from 10 a.m. to 3 p.m. every Sunday during the winter months. Reading, writing and the various branches of arithmetic were taught in both languages. A Scotchman named John Fraser, a veteran of Wolfe's army, who was wounded in the battle on the Plains of Abraham in 1759, had one of the first regular English day schools for boys and girls in this city after the conquest and taught for many years in a building on Garden street, nearly opposite Parloir street. At all events his school was located there in 1796, at the time of the destruction by fire of the church and convent of the Recollets, which stood quite close to the school. Mr. Fraser died at a very advanced age.

The Royal Grammar school was opened in 1816 and came under the control of the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning in

1818. From the latter date until 1839, when the school ceased to exist, Rev. R. Burrage was the head master, and was retired on a pension.

In 1804 there was a high or classical school, conducted by Rev. Daniel Wilkie, who, in later years, was the first head master of the Quebec High school, which was then located on Garden street and was opened in 1843. This school was established by a number of public spirited citizens who subscribed liberally of their means and is still in existence.

In 1820 the sisters of the Ursuline convent had a daily class from 11 a.m. to 1 p.m. for the benefit of Irish Catholic girls, while in 1824 a regular class for English speaking female scholars was started. This, of course, was in addition to their French classes, which had been carried on from 1642.

The Society of Education, under the control of Roman Catholic ladies and gentlemen in Quebec, was founded in 1821. The first President was François Joseph Perreault, whose ancient and well known dwelling was situated on the north side of Grande Allée, and after whom Perreault's Hill was called. He died in 1844, at the age of ninety-one years, after a busy life spent for the most part in the interest of education, both in founding schools and publishing school books. At a personal expense of two thousand pounds he established two elementary free schools in St. Louis suburbs—that district now forming part of Montcalm ward—one for girls in 1821, and one for boys in 1829. The former school had accommodation for two hundred and the latter for three hundred and eighteen children.

The Jeffery Hale school, on St. Joachim street, long since closed as a day school at least, was first opened in 1834.

Mr. Thomas Baillairgé, a well known architect and sculptor, who died in 1859, bequeathed one thousand pounds to aid in the education of the children of the poor in Quebec.

A deaf and dumb school was opened in 1832 by Lord Aylmer, Governor-General of Canada at the time. The school was located on St. Louis street, opposite the Place d'Armes.

Previous to 1849 private schools, distributed over the city, were subsidized by the Commissioners, the teachers in addition receiving school fees.

St. Andrew's school, which adjoined St. Andrew's church on Cook street, now known as the Kirk Hall, was a flourishing scholastic institution in the early period of the last century and indeed for many years later. In 1831 there was a school attendance of over one hundred with Mr. James Seaton as head master. The Geggie school on Artillery street, first opened in 1849 by the Protestant Board of School Commissioners, was a well known seat of learning for both Protestant boys and girls. Later it was known as the Elmslie and again as the Sangster school. From 1855 the Protestants of both sexes living in St. Roch's and the Palais attended a school located on Ste. Marguerite street, known as the British and Canadian Association school, which also received an annual grant from the commissioners, as did the National school. Mr. James Thom, in 1831, had charge of the well known National school on D'Auteuil street. There was a Protestant school in Diamond



Harbor, in the basement of the Mariner's chapel, in 1854, and later it occupied a portion of the large stone building at the foot of the Cove stairs known at one time as the Scandinavian church. Infant schools were quite popular in Quebec and were located in St. John's and St. Louis suburbs, the Palais and Champlain streets.

The Patronage school, on Côte D'Abraham, dates from 1871.

The Messrs. Thom—father and son—were well known educationalists of the past century in this city, and many of our citizens, even of middle age, received their tuition at the late William Thom's school on Ste. Angèle street.

The elementary school at Wolfe's Cove in 1831 was in charge of B. Maguire, that of Sillery had as master P. Churchill and the school at Ste. Foy J. Kearns.

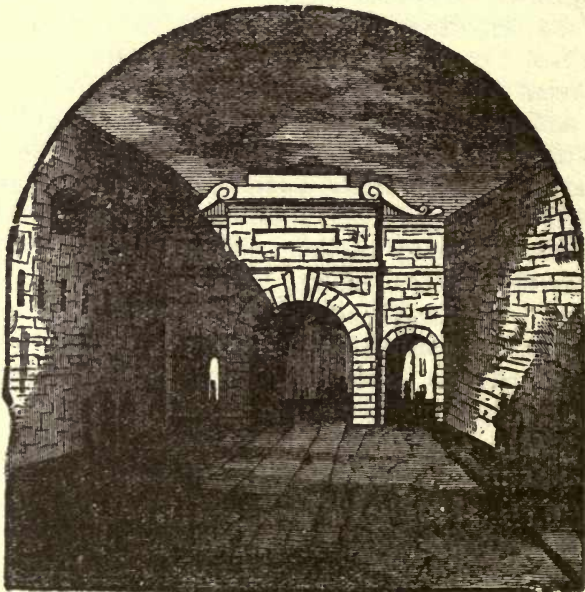
The spacious building on Glacis street, demolished some years since, at one time, like the old National school on D'Auteuil street—first opened in the Hope Gate guard house in 1819 under the control of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge—was the best known educational institution in Quebec, with accommodation for several hundred male pupils. From 1843 it was under the control of the Christian Brothers, who made their home in the upper stories of the building. For years previous to the opening of the St. Patrick's school on McMahan street, the Glacis street school had been set apart for the education of the Irish Catholic youths of the city. From 1845 to 1849, owing to the destruction of this school building in the great fire of the former year, the Brothers had three classes in the basement of the St. Jean Baptiste church on St. John

street. It was in 1851 that the Brothers first taught school in their present building on Desfossés street. The members of this religious order have been teaching in the Province since 1837.

The Commercial Academy, organized especially for the education of English speaking Roman Catholic boys, was first opened in Quebec in 1862, by the same order of teachers, and for two years they had several classes in the south end of the National School building, now the Loyola Hall, before taking possession of their school on Elgin street. The classes were held there until 1890, since which time they have occupied the building on Cook street. The Elgin street building later served as a school for boys and girls under the direction of the Protestant Board of School Commissioners for some years, until the present Victoria school was erected in 1907.

Among the leading school teachers in Quebec in the past, who conducted private schools or those in charge of the Commissioners, in various parts of the city, in addition to those already mentioned many of them still well remembered, were the Messrs. Laurie, Gale, Andrews, Nettle, Leggo, Jenkins, White, Bray, Campbell, Evans, Seaton, Duncan, Brown, Harrower, Lloyd, Scott, Smith, Alleyn, Strachan, Morris, Kelly, Russell, McLaughlin, McSweeney, McDonald, Purdie, O'Reilly, Hatherley, Doyle, Gallagher, Miller, McQuarrie, Sturton, Procter, Hennessey, Weir, Hess and O'Ryan for the English speaking pupils. Rev. William Paxman, although a Protestant, was the first English professor in the Seminary in Quebec. For the education of the French Canadian youths a few of the well known teachers of

the past were Messrs. Cazeau, Cloutier, Toussaint, Fecteau, Lamontagne, Lortie, Lacasse, Lafrance, Juneau, Létourneau, Dugal, Gagnon, Saucier, Genest and Vien. The lady teachers included Mrs. Purcell, Mrs. Gibb, Mrs. Drysdale, Mrs. Maclean, Mrs. Higgins, Mrs. Morgan, Mrs. Sturton, Mrs. Côté, Mrs. Hatherley, Mrs. Hatton, Mrs. O'Keefe, Miss Black, Miss Reynolds, Miss Young, Miss Farley, Miss Napier, Miss Campbell, Misses Ahern, Miss Bell, Miss Fahey, Miss O'Connor, Miss Martin, Misses Lane, Miss C. Lane, Miss Buttler, Miss Bilodeau, Miss Smith, Misses Machin, Miss Cauchon, Miss O'Reilly, Miss Lynch, Miss Mercier, Miss Poitras and Miss Turcotte.



Palace Gate (on Palace Hill) Demolished in 1874



---

---

## CHAPTER X

---

First Forms of Government.—Union of Upper and Lower Canada.—“Fathers of Confederation”.—First Ministry Under Confederation.—Provincial Premiers.—Speakers of Council and Assembly.—First Parliament of Lower Canada and Names of Members.—Other Notes.—First Death on the Scaffold in New France.—Sheriffs and Gaolers.—Curling an Ancient Sport Here.—Original Members of the Quebec Club.—Other Curlers of the Past.—Exciting Games.

FROM 1760, the date the Province of Quebec passed under English domination, to 1867, several forms of government succeeded each other. Firstly, there was the military regime from 1760 to 1763. Then from 1763 to 1774, a civil government, composed of officials appointed by the governor and without responsibility to the people, administered the country. In 1774, the Quebec Act established legislative government, which lasted until 1791. The Quebec Act guaranteed to the French Canadians the full exercise of their religion, exempted them from taking the test oath, restored the French civil laws and left in force the English criminal laws. It also instituted a Legislative Council.

From 1791 to 1840 there was constitutional government. The constitution of 1791 established a deliberative assembly in Canada and during that same year the first political elections took place.

From 1840 to 1867, there was responsible government, the Act of Union of Upper and Lower Canada establishing ministerial responsibility.

The act sanctioning the union of Upper and Lower Canada was adopted by the Imperial Government and signed by Queen Victoria on the 23rd July, 1840. It gave Canada a Legislative Council of not less than twenty, the members of which were appointed for life. Forty-two members from Upper Canada and the same number from Lower Canada composed the Legislative Assembly, this number being unchangeable except by a two-thirds majority of both Houses. The qualification for the Assembly was a freehold valued at £500 over and above all liabilities and the limit of time for the duration of the popular body was four years, unless dissolved by the Governor-General. The first Parliament of United Canada was opened at Kingston in 1841 and Parliament sat alternately at Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, Toronto and Ottawa until 1866. The Parliament buildings at Montreal were burned in 1849 as a result of riots over the Rebellion Losses Act, which had been signed by Lord Elgin, Governor of Canada at the time.

The "Fathers of Confederation" met at Quebec, October 10, 1864, and after a protracted discussion finally adopted the resolutions which practically constitute the British North America Act of 1867.

The following are the names of the delegates who attended the convention, together with the Provinces they represented:—

United Canada: Etienne Pascal Taché, John A. Macdonald, George Brown, George Etienne Cartier, Alexander T. Galt, William McDougall, Thomas D'Arcy McGee, Hector Louis Langevin,

Jean Charles Chapais, Oliver Mowat, Alexander Campbell and James Cockburn.

Nova Scotia: Charles Tupper, W. A. Hardy, Jonathan McCully, R. A. Dickey, Adam George Archibald.

New Brunswick: Samuel Leonard Tilley, John M. Johnston, Charles Fisher, Peter Mitchell, Edward Barron Chandler, W. H. Steves, John Hamilton Gray.

Prince Edward Island: Colonel Gray, Edward Palmer, W. H. Pope, George Coles, Edward Whelan, T. H. Haviland and A. A. Macdonald.

Newfoundland: F. B. T. Carter and Ambrose Shea.

The first Federal Ministry under Confederation was sworn in on the 1st July, 1867, with Sir John A. Macdonald (who was first elected for Kingston in 1844) as premier. The first session of the first parliament was opened at Ottawa by Lord Monck, November 6, 1867. Quebec Province was represented by four ministers, Sir George Etienne Cartier, Jean Charles Chapais, Hector L. Langevin and Sir Alex. T. Galt.

The city of Quebec was divided into three electoral districts in 1867, Centre, West and East.

The Prime Ministers at Ottawa since Confederation have been:—Sir John A. Macdonald, 1867-1873; Hon. Alex. Mackenzie, 1873-1878; Sir John A. Macdonald, 1878-1891; Sir John Abbott, 1891-1892; Sir John Thompson, 1892-1894; Sir Mackenzie Bowell, 1894-1896; Sir Charles Tupper, 1896; Sir Wilfrid Laurier, 1896-1911; Sir Robert Laird Borden, 1911 to date.

The first ministry of the Province of Quebec after the Union, was formed on the 15th July,



1867. Since then there have been fifteen ministries, as follows:

Chauveau.....	1867-1873
Ouimet.....	1873-1874
DeBoucherville.....	1874-1878
Joly.....	1878-1879
Chapleau.....	1879-1882
Mousseau.....	1882-1884
Ross.....	1884-1887
Taillon.....	1887-1887
Mercier.....	1887-1891
DeBoucherville.....	1891-1892
Taillon.....	1892-1896
Flynn.....	1896-1897
Marchand.....	1897-1900
Parent.....	1900-1905
Gouin (Sir Lomer).....	1905

The following have been Speakers of the Legislative Council and Assembly of the Province of Quebec from 1867 to date:

Legislative Council: Hon. Messrs. Charles Boucher de Boucherville, 1867-1873; John Jones Ross, 1873-1874; Félix Hyacinthe LeMaire, 1874-1876; John Jones Ross, 1876-1878; Henry Starnes, 1878-1879; John Jones Ross, 1879-1882; P. Boucher de la Bruère, 1882-1889; Henry Starnes, 1889-1892; P. Boucher de la Bruère, 1892-1895; Thomas Chapais, 1895-1897; V. W. Larue, 1897; Horace Archambault, 1897-1909; Adélar Turgeon, 1909 to date.

Legislative Assembly: Hon. Messrs. Joseph Godéric Blanchet, 1867-1875; Pierre Fortin, 1875-1876; Louis Beaubien, 1876-1878; Arthur Turcotte, 1878-1882; Louis Olivier Taillon, 1882-1884; J. S. C. Wurtele, 1884-1886; Félix Gabriel Marchand, 1887-1892; Pierre Evariste Leblanc, 1892-1899; Jules Tessier, 1899-1901; H. B. Rainville, 1901-1905; Auguste Tessier, 1905; W. A. Weir, 1905-1907; P. H. Roy, 1907-1909; P. Pelle-

tier, 1909-1912; Cyrille F. Delage, 1912-1916; A. Galipeault, 1916-1919; J. N. Francœur, 1919.

The division of the old Province of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada was announced by a proclamation issued on the 18th November, 1791, a copy of which was published in the "Quebec Gazette" the following month. The act came into force on the 26th December and the event was celebrated by dinners and a general illumination of the city. It was on the 17th December, 1792, that the first Parliament of Lower Canada met for the despatch of business in Quebec, in the chapel of the Bishop's palace at the head of Mountain Hill. Hon. William Smith, Chief Justice of the Province, was appointed Speaker of the Legislative Council (by the Lieutenant-Governor), and Mr. Jean Antoine Panet, an advocate of high standing in Quebec, was chosen Speaker of the Assembly.

The following were the members of the Assembly, having been elected in June: Gaspé, Edward O'Hara; Cornwallis, P. L. Panet and Jean Dige; Devon, Frs. Dambourges and James Tod; Hartford, P. Marcoux and Louis Dunière; Dorchester, Gabriel Elzéar Taschereau and Louis DeSala-berry; Buckinghamshire, A. J. Duchesnay and J. M. Tonnancour; Richelieu (Borough of William Henry), John Barnes; Richelieu County, Pierre Guerout and Benjamin Cherrier; Bedford, J. B. M. H. de Rouville; Surrey, Philippe Rocheblanc and François Mailhot; Kent, René Boileau and Pierre Legras Pierreville; Huntingdon, Hyp. St. Georges Dupré and G. C. Lorimier; York, M. E. G. A. Ch. de Lotbinière and P. A. DeBonne; Montreal, (West Ward), James McGill and J. B. Durocher; Montreal, (East Ward), Joseph Fro-



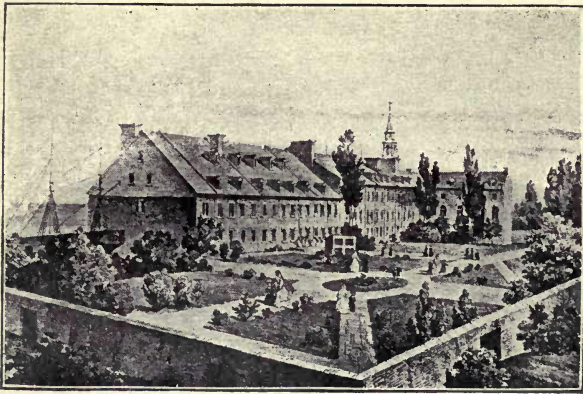
bisher and John Richardson; Montreal, (County), Joseph Papineau and James Walker; Effingham, Jacob Jordan and Jos. Lacroix; Leinster, François Antoine Larocque and Bonav. Panet; Warwick, P. P. M. LaValtrie and Louis Olivier; St. Maurice (Borough of Three Rivers), John Lees and Nicolas St. Martin; St. Maurice (County), Thomas Coffin and Augustin Rivard; Hampshire, Matthew McNider and Jean Boudreau; Quebec, (Upper-Town), Jean Antoine Panet and William Grant; Quebec (Lower-Town), Robert Lester and John Young; Quebec (County), Louis DeSalaberry and David Lynd; Northumberland, Pierre Bédard and Joseph Dufour; Orleans, Nicolas Gaspard Boisseau.

The Legislative Council at the opening of Parliament consisted of the Chief Justice (Speaker), Hon. Messrs. J. G. Chaussegros de Léry, Hugh Finlay, Picotte de Bellestre, Thomas Dunn, Paul Roch de St. Ours, Edward Harrison, François Baby, John Collins, Joseph de Longueuil, Charles DeLanaudière, George Pounall, R. A. DeBoucherville, John Fraser. The Receiver General, Hon. Henry Caldwell, was named on the 5th February, 1793, making the number fifteen, as required by law.

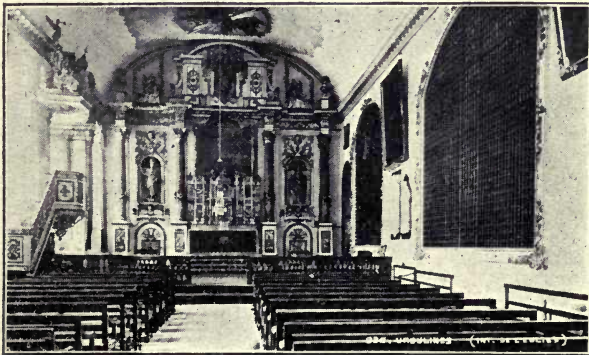
A painting from the brush of Mr. Charles Huot, the well known local artist, in the Legislative Assembly chamber, shows the members of the first Parliament of Lower Canada in 1792.

Although both languages were used from the establishment of the legislature without any formal resolution by either House, the official use of French was only recognized in the parliamentary debates and the official reports of the Assembly as the result of a vote taken on the 21st January, 1793, after a protracted discussion.





General Hospital.—One of Quebec's Ancient Landmarks.



Ursuline Chapel.—Where General Montcalm was Buried.



Right Rev. Jacob Mountain, first Anglican Bishop of Quebec, was named a member of the Legislative Council on the 17th July, 1793. Mgr. Plessis, who received the official title of Roman Catholic Bishop of Quebec from the King in 1812, was appointed to the Council on the 30th January, 1818, and remained a member of that body until his death on the 4th December, 1825. Right Rev. Charles James Stewart, who succeeded Bishop Mountain in the Anglican See of Quebec, occupied a seat in the Council from the 30th January, 1828, to the time of his death on the 13th July, 1837.

At the second meeting of the Parliament of Lower Canada in 1793, a cordial and affectionate address was presented to the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, who was then stationed in this garrison with his regiment.

Louis Joseph Papineau, the leader of the rebellion in Quebec in 1837-38, was named a member of the Executive Council of the Parliament of Lower Canada by Lord Dalhousie on the 28th December, 1820. He failed to take his seat or indemnity of £50 per annum for two successive years, however, and his appointment was cancelled in 1823. Mr. Papineau was Speaker of the Legislative Assembly on two occasions, from 1815—when he was but 26 years of age—to 1823 and from 1825 to 1838. Hon. Thomas Dunn, Hon. Frs. Baby, Chief Justice James Monk, Chief Justice Jonathan Sewell, Hon. John Hale, Hon. Judge O. Perrault, Sir John Caldwell and Hon. Edward Bowen were among the Speakers of the Legislative Council of the Parliament of Lower Canada between the years 1792 and 1835.

From 1841 to 1867 the following well known Quebecers were Speakers of the Legislative Council



of the United Parliament of Canada: Hon. R. E. Caron, Hon. E. P. Taché, Hon. N. F. Belleau and Hon. U. J. Tessier.

From 1856 to 1867 members of the Legislative Council were elected by the people.

An act disqualifying judges from sitting in the Assembly of Lower Canada was passed in 1810.

There were fifty members in the Parliament of Lower Canada from 1792 to 1830, when the number was increased to eighty-four and two years later to eighty-eight. In 1836 there were ninety representatives. Under the Union, from 1841 to 1854, Quebec Province had forty-two members. This number was increased in the latter year to sixty-five and remained at that until Confederation. The final session of the Parliament of Lower Canada—being the fifteenth—was opened for the despatch of business on the 18th August, 1837, and lasted for but eight days. Several of the members, known as “patriots,” who answered the summons of the Governor, appeared in the House dressed in suits made from the “*étouffe du pays*” or homespun, wearing straw hats with beef moccasins as foot wear.

The constitution of 1791 was suspended on the 27th March, 1838. A special Council of twenty-two members, equally divided between French and English speaking members, and from different parts of the Province, to conduct the affairs of Lower Canada, followed. Between this time and the 10th February, 1841, when the union of Upper and Lower Canada came into force, several special councils were named and seven sessions held.

Previous to the session of 1801 the members of the Assembly were not provided with desks, while

they were not paid for their services until 1833, when they were granted ten shillings a day for each day they attended their legislative duties. In 1844 the indemnity was fixed at sixty-five pounds, while, in addition, the members were allowed ten shillings for every twenty miles they were obliged to travel in reaching the city and returning home. In 1856 the indemnity was fixed at \$6 per day and continued at that figure until 1859, when it was increased to \$600 if more than thirty sittings were held.

The sittings of the Legislative Assembly from 1792 to 1833 were held in the Bishop's chapel and palace, the latter built in 1688, on the site now known as Montmorency Park, at the head of Mountain Hill. The Bishop's chapel, adjoining, dated from 1694. The buildings were first leased for government offices in 1778, subject to a perpetual annual ground rent. It was on this site that the first Parliament House was built in 1834. The Legislative Councillors met in the Castle St. Louis.

Within a period of some twenty-nine years the Parliament buildings in Quebec were twice destroyed by fire, the first time in 1854 and the second occasion in 1883.

William Smith was the Clerk of the Legislative Council of the Parliament of Lower Canada from 1792 to 1841, when he was succeeded for a few weeks by John Joseph. James Fitzgibbon followed from 1841 to 1847, Charles DeLery from 1847 to 1850 and John F. Taylor from 1850 to 1866, when he left for Ottawa. Since Confederation the Clerks of the Legislative Council of Quebec have been George DeBoucherville from 1867 to 1889 and Louis H. Frechette from the

latter date to 1909, when Dr. R. Campbell, the present Clerk, assumed the duties of the office.

S. Phillips was the first Clerk of the House of Assembly of the Parliament of Lower Canada and occupied the position from 1792 to 1808, when he was succeeded by W. B. Lindsay, sen., who filled the office for twenty-one years and was followed by his son, W. B. Lindsay, jr., in 1829. This latter gentleman still held the office at the date of Confederation and consequently was the first Clerk of the House of Commons at Ottawa. W. M. Muir was named Clerk of the Quebec Assembly in 1867 and was succeeded in turn by Messrs. Louis Delorme and L. G. Desjardins. The present occupant is Mr. L. P. Geoffrion.

The following have been Gentlemen Ushers of the Black Rod in Quebec from 1792: G. Bouthillier (who occupied the position for thirty-seven years) Chevalier Robert A. D'Estimauville, John Sewell, Frederick Starr Jarvis, René Kimber, Samuel S. Hatt, Frank Pennée and Arthur St. Jacques, the latter still in office.

\* \* \* \*

**T**HE FIRST death on the scaffold in New France occurred in 1543, under Governor Roberval, sixty-five years previous to the foundation of Quebec by Champlain. This culprit suffered the death penalty for robbery. The first mention of a hangman was in 1649 when his services were called into requisition at the hanging of a female prisoner for theft. Blasphemy was a criminal offence at one time in Canada, punishable for the first four charges by fines. The prisoner, for a fifth offence, was placed in the pillory for five hours on a Sunday or feast day, and in addition heavily fined. Further offences called for



the cutting of the upper lip, the seventh the cutting of the lower lip, while if the culprit still persisted in the unlawful practice the tongue was ordered to be cut out. Servants who deserted their masters in the olden days were sent to the pillory on the first charge, while for a second offence not only a whipping, but branding was in order. Severe punishments were also meted out for theft, conspiracy, arson, drunkenness, absence from mass on feast days, eating meat during Lent without the permission of the church authorities, etc. The pillory was in use in Quebec down to 1835, and was usually placed in the Upper Town market, or what was known as La Place, now Notre Dame square, and here the guilty ones underwent their punishment in the full view of the general public.

The first code of laws was promulgated in Canada in 1621. The Sovereign Council, which came into existence after the charter of the Company of One Hundred Associates had been cancelled and New France became a crown colony, was created by royal edict and established in Quebec in 1663. It as well as the lesser courts at one time held their sittings in an antechamber of the Governor's residence in the Chateau St. Louis and in the Bishop's palace. Finally the old Talon brewery was purchased by the authorities. After being rebuilt through the efforts of Intendant de Meules in 1686, the building served the purpose of a court house as well as a residence for the Intendant. The place was known as the Palace of Justice of the Intendant. Here the sessions of the Council and various other courts were held for many years, in fact, down to the close of the French regime.

Members of the Superior Council—a body created in 1703—earlier known as the Sovereign Council, at first consisting of seven members and later of twelve, were appointed by the French king and usually held office for life, in some cases being succeeded by their sons. The Council was not only the highest court of appeal in the colony, but, with its official staff, administered the functions of a municipal body as well, regulating the police and fire systems, the prices of merchandise, the liquor traffic and the fur trade. Members of the Superior Council were granted an indemnity of 300 livres per annum for their attendance at the meetings of the Council. They took precedence over church members when they attended the cathedral in a body on solemn occasions, but not under ordinary circumstances.

The year 1763, when the Province of Quebec was created, marked the end of military rule here. In that year General Murray was named Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec. He was given power and authority, with the advice of his council, to erect, constitute and establish courts of judicature and public justice for hearing and determining all cases, criminal as well as civil, and to appoint judges for the administration of justice. As early as November, 1759, General Murray established a civil and criminal jurisdiction for the inhabitants of Quebec. In the following month judges were named for the districts of Beauport and Charlebourg as well as Berthier and other parishes as far as Kamouraska, etc. It was in 1764 that the King's Bench, Common Pleas and Vice-Admiralty courts were established. There was an official hangman in Quebec in 1760.

William Cunningham was coroner in Quebec in 1764. James Sheppard, who was the first sheriff of the judicial district of Quebec, was named to the office in 1776 and occupied the position until 1816. He was succeeded by Philippe Aubert de Gaspé, author of "Les Anciens Canadiens," and in turn by William Smith Sewell, Thomas A. Young, Hon. Charles Alleyne, Hon. E. T. Paquet, Hon. C. A. E. Gagnon, and Hon. Charles Lan-gelier. The present sheriff is Mr. Cléophas Blouin, ex-M.P.P.

The following have been gaolers from the earliest period in the history of Quebec's regular prison system to date:—William Henderson, John Jeffery, James McLaren, William Mark McLaren, J. E. Bernier (of Arctic sea fame), N. Bernatchez, and the present incumbent, Mr. J. B. Charbonneau.

Quebec prisoners were at one time incarcerated in a building at the Intendant's palace, later in vacant rooms in the convent of the Recollets in the Upper Town and previous to 1814, were confined in a portion of the artillery barracks on Palace Hill.

\* \* \* \*

THERE WAS a regularly organized curling club in existence in Montral in 1807, with a small membership of enthusiastic sons of Caledonia, who played the very ancient Scottish national game with "irons" of a crude description and in shape resembling huge tea kettles, each weighing from fifty to seventy pounds, which were the common property of the club. Games were also played in the ancient days with wooden blocks, cut from the solid bowl of a beech or maple tree, turned on a lathe and bound with a



massive iron band to add to the weight as well as to prevent splitting. They were fitted with handles of bent iron made in the local blacksmith's shops and resembled more than anything else large cheeses.

The irons used for the most part by Quebec curlers in the early days of the past century were cast at the St. Maurice forges, near Three Rivers, from a wooden model carved by a Lower Town cooper, but these ancients and honorables were consigned to the scrap heap years ago. At a later period the stones or irons were cast at the old Bissett foundry, on St. Valier street, and at Lee & Montgomery's. As early as 1829 a number of granite stones were imported from Scotland for Quebec players. Two stones presented to the Quebec Curling Club by the late J. B. Renaud, a prominent merchant in his day, which were won by Mr. J. C. Thomson, have served their purpose for over half a century, being still most serviceable in their journeyings o'er the icy plain. Obsolete cannon are known to have been used in the casting of irons and made the best ones in the olden days, their impact on the ice usually resembling the ringing of a bell. Iron instead of granite stones were first used in Canada. It was on account of the severe weather conditions and the keen ice in this country as compared with that of Scotland.

While nothing authentic bearing on the subject is known, there is hardly a doubt but that the popular winter game, of which Bobbie Burns, the Scottish bard, sang the praises, has been played in Quebec since the earliest days following British rule in Canada, when the officers of the Fraser Highlanders and other regiments garrisoned

here at this period enjoyed the game. It can be safely assumed that the sick and wounded of the 78th Highlanders, who fought at the battle of Ste. Foy in 1760, and who found a refuge in the ancient pile still known as the General Hospital—which stands at the foot of the Boulevard Langelier—played the game on the ice of the St. Charles river, in close proximity to the institution, during the days of their convalescence in that memorable and succeeding year.

Bonspiels, or friendly matches, in the early days of the past century, in this city, were played in the open air, very often on a rink on the ice of the St. Lawrence, the players braving the cutting winter winds that swept unchecked across the river. At other times the rinks were laid out on the St. Charles river, in the vicinity of the Marine Hospital, at the foot of Crown street, in the vicinity of Blais' booms, in the Cove, and on Gillespie's, Gibb's or the Queen's wharves, at the latter place in 1850. The earliest game known to have been played in this district took place on the mill dam at Beauport in 1805. Other games were played there as late as 1847. In 1839 there was a rink laid out on a pond on the Plains of Abraham. In 1849 the members of the Quebec Curling Club enjoyed the game at Bell's and Gillespie's ponds, at the Little River. A cariole drive to these latter rinks from the Lower Town at this date cost two shillings (forty cents), while to convey a load of the curling stones from the cooper shop of Messrs. Fraser & Sutherland, on Sault au Matelot street, the cost was two shillings and six pence (fifty cents).

The Quebec Curling Club, the parent organization of its kind in this city, which is very much

in evidence with our local curlers to-day, was founded in 1821, since which time it has served a useful purpose, and has been largely patronized by the lovers of the sport, who follow the advice of the wise doctor who wrote long ago "Curl and throw physic to the dogs." In that lapse of years—now on the eve of the century mark—many roarin' games have been played with the keenest interest. The original members of the club were: Messrs. Andrew Patterson, Robert Patterson, A. Weir, William Finlay, A. Moir, William Pemberton, M. McKenzie, William Phillip, L. P. McPherson, J. C. McTavish, James G. Heath, George Pemberton and Thomas Creigan.

The club was incorporated by an act of the Quebec Legislature on the 24th February, 1868. The charter members were:—Hon. George Irvine, Messrs. P. Patterson, James Dean, A. Nicoll, W. Crawford, D. C. Thomson, George Thomson, J. C. Thomson, W. Barbour, W. Rae, J. G. Ross, W. Brodie, G. Veasey, J. E. Oliver, T. Laidlaw, R. Brodie, C. H. E. Tilston, T. Brodie, J. H. Clint, W. J. McCorkill, W. W. Scott, A. Brodie, James Chalmers, A. Fraser, J. Adam, A. Frew, A. H. Murphy, N. Coulthurst, H. Glass and T. H. Grant.

Among others who were in the club, some but a few years after its foundation, and others later, were:—Messrs. W. Patton, Thomas Weir, A. H. Young, H. Pemberton, D. A. Gilmour, H. Sharples, G. Gillespie, James Gillespie, A. D. Bell, John Gilmour, H. Burstall, R. Hamilton, J. Dean, D. Patton, W. Rhodes, A. J. Maxham, R. Neil, P. R. Poitras, A. W. McLimont, Charles Brodie, J. F. Turnbull, James Tremain, A. H. Jackson, B. Rousseau, James Bissett, T. H. Gethings,



J. G. Scott, Charles Peters, F. W. Gray, James Douglas, James Patton, J. B. Renaud, Joseph Blais, W. Hossack, W. Home, J. S. Budden, J. U. Gregory, R. Alleyn, J. W. Henry, J. McCorkill, A. Campbell, J. U. Laird, J. R. White, W. Shaw, P. Johnson, Edwin Pope, Lieut.-Col. Reeves, T. McNider, W. Crawford, George Davie, A. Crockett, G. Maguire, D. Bradley, J. Lindsay, F. X. Chabot, H. Ahern, W. Davie, John Shaw, George Bourassa, S. J. Oliver, John Lindsay, W. Duggan, J. L. Gibb, F. Ross, M. Gibson, T. Ross, W. Sutherland, Thomas Shaw, J. Longmuir, R. S. Cassels, W. Tofield, H. P. Leggett, J. Fraser and T. Davidson.

At one period in the Quebec club's history none but Scotchmen or descendants of sons and daughters of the land of the heather were admitted to membership.

Mr. Andrew Patterson is given credit for having been the first curler to organize the game in this city and was one of the original members of the Quebec club. He retired from the club owing to advancing years and ill health in 1837.

The Earl of Dalhousie, Governor of Canada from 1820 to 1829, was a member of the club in 1826.

The Quebec Club associated itself with the Royal Caledonian Curling Club shortly after the latter's institution at Edinburgh in 1838. The parent body was organized with the object of uniting curlers throughout the world into one brotherhood of the rink and to regulate the ancient Scottish game of curling by general law. The matches for the club's medals are warmly contested for annually wherever the game is played.

Many exciting games for challenge cups, gold and silver medals, snuff mulls, and other prized trophies have been played in this city within the past century and in the history of the Quebec Curling Club, not only with the Hadlow Cove, Royal Engineers, Stadacona and Cameron Clubs, which at one time or another were in existence here, but with the Thistles, Caledonians, and other clubs of Montreal, as well as with the Ottawa and Kingston teams.

Quebec curlers have always had a reputation throughout the Dominion, not only for their sportsmanship, but for their splendid playing powers. On many occasions they succeeded in winning the best prizes offered both for individual and team play and, what is more, the men composing the club were probably the most influential body of curlers in the Dominion at one time.

The following were considered the best exponents of the game forty or fifty years ago:—W. Brodie, T. Laidlaw, W. Barbour, Jacques Blais, A. Fraser, W. Rae, J. H. Clint, B. Rousseau, R. H. Smith, Edwin Pope, James Gibb, George Veasey, Thomas Norris, George R. White, Peter Johnson, W. Tofield, John Mackay, E. C. Fry, F. Billingsley, Edson Fitch, Hope Sewell, E. L. Sewell and A. Pope.

With the view of fostering and encouraging the game the members of the Quebec Curling Club, at an expenditure of several hundred dollars, collected by private subscription among themselves, purchased a massive silver cup in England in 1874, which has been played for ever since by clubs located within the Dominion. It is known as the "Quebec Challenge Cup," is a perpetual challenge trophy, and one of the most coveted of

prizes among curlers in Canada. At present it is held by the Montreal club.

The first match played away from home was one that took place at Three Rivers on the 10th January, 1836, when eight players from the Quebec Club met an equal number of Montrealers, and the Quebecers were victorious on both rinks. The match was played for "beef and greens" and caused considerable excitement at the time both in this city and Montreal.

Quebec curlers are known to have travelled as far as Kingston, Ont., carrying their stones with them, in order to play a game, driving the entire distance to the Limestone city and back, covering over seven hundred miles. Matches were also played on the river St. Lawrence at Berthier-en-Haut, the members of each club making their own arrangements for reaching there by sleigh, as rail communication was hardly even thought of then.

Quite frequently games were played with the Montreal curlers. In 1840 it is on record that four members of the Quebec Club braved the elements in January and journeyed to the sister city to play a match. The cost of this trip alone was thirty-six pounds, which included twenty-four pounds paid for the drive both ways, the half of which was earned by Samuel Hough, of Quebec, driver of the royal mail, who conveyed the party one way. The rink in Montreal was then located in what was known as Griffintown, near the river front. The defeated club generally paid for a dinner, a single meal costing as much as £3 2s. 6d. There was no objection on the part of the club members to defray the expenses of a good substantial repast, but some of them,



according to an entry in the minutes, objected to any expenditure for wine, which the winners added to their menu. One of the Montreal clubs had at one time a rule providing that "the losing party of the day shall pay for a bowl of whiskey toddy, to be placed in the middle of the table for those who may chose it."

In 1861 sixteen members of the Quebec Club crossed over to Pointe Levi and again travelled to Kingston, this time over the then slow going Grand Trunk Railway, the only road by which Quebecers could travel westward, or, in fact, in any direction. Four rinks of the local club played an equal number of Kingstonians for the Royal Caledonian Club medal on this occasion and won by a score of ten, 104 shots for Quebec to 94 for Kingston. The Quebec players were: P. J. Charlton, James Dean, J. J. Crawford, James Dean, jr. (skip); A. Crocket, J. C. Thomson, P. Patterson, W. Barbour (skip); A. H. Jackson, J. F. Turnbull, A. Nicol, W. Crawford (skip); G. Veasey, A. Thomson, B. Rousseau, J. Gillespie (skip).

One of the memorable games was that played in Quebec in 1848, between the members of the Cameron Club, composed of officers of the 79th Highlanders, against the Thistles, of Montreal, the latter winning by score of 20 to 19, one rink a side competing.

Mr. Alexander Brodie, an honorary life member, has the distinction of being the oldest living player, at least in the Quebec Curling Club, having joined in 1866, covering a period of fifty-four years. The veteran curler is still going strong on the ice, joining in the local matches with the spirit of a junior, and, what is more, playing

the game with coolness and precision. Associated with his three brothers—Robert, Thomas and William—the latter acting as skip, many exciting games were played on the local ice during several years in the seventies of the past century, and the quartette had the honor of never having lost a game. One notable match was that with the Hutchison brothers, played on the Thistle Club rink in Montreal, when, after the sister city team had made a name for itself by defeating many “Brother” teams in Ontario, they were obliged to bow to the inevitable before the Brodie players after four hours strenuous play, the score being thirty-three to eighteen.

The first in-door rink of the Quebec Curling Club was located on St. Charles street, at the foot of the present street railway trestle, and was inaugurated by a complimentary dinner that was tendered by the members to the President of the club, Mr. James Dean, on the 14th December, 1867. In the same winter Captain DeHorsey and the other officers of H.M.S. “Aurora,” were allowed the privileges of the club while their vessel was detained in port. It was in 1870 that the Stadacona Curling Club, which had been in existence for many years, disbanded, when the six remaining members and former well known curlers, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Reeves, R. H. Smith, W. E. Duggan, C. F. Smith, Dr. Montizambert and T. A. Lemesurier, affiliated themselves with the Quebec club. Gas was first introduced in the St. Charles rink in 1872 and the event was celebrated with a supper. In those days the rink was only open, in addition to the afternoons, three nights a week from seven to ten and then only on

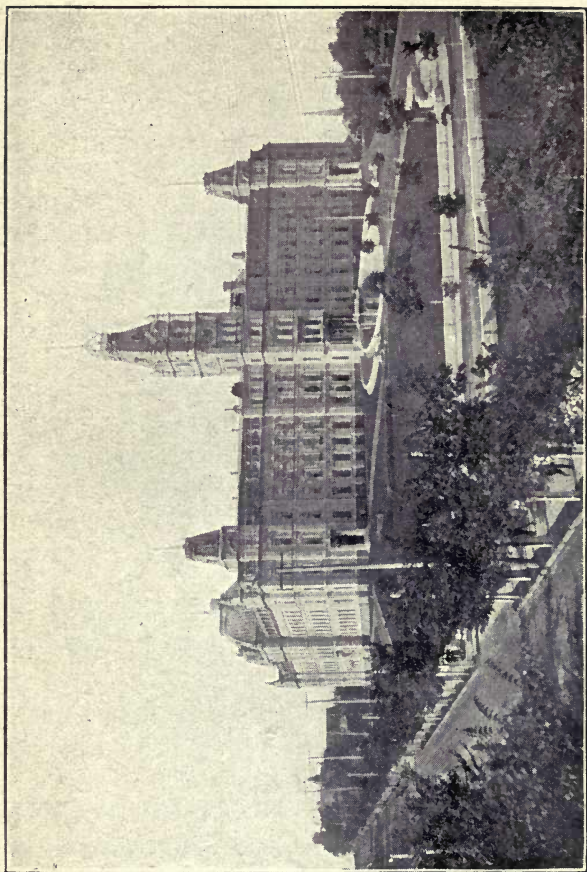
condition that four players were in attendance, the burning of gas being considered an extravagance.

Lord Dufferin, during his tenure of office as Governor-General of Canada from 1872 to 1878, took a warm personal interest in the game and a vice-regal club was organized at Ottawa. Exciting contests for gold medals and other trophies presented by His Excellency took place from time to time on the rink on the Rideau Hall grounds in which Quebec curlers played a prominent part. His Excellency, who was elected a patron of the Quebec Curling Club, was tendered a reception by the members in 1873, on the occasion of a visit he paid to the rink, when he played his first game in Canada. During Earl Dufferin's sojourn he did much to popularize the sport, not only in Quebec, but throughout the Dominion.

A valuable trophy in the possession of the Quebec club is a cup made in the Isle of Scotland in the reign of King George I. in 1723. It was presented by the Marquis of Lorne, who succeeded Lord Dufferin as Governor-General of Canada, for competition among the curling clubs of the Dominion and was won by the Quebec Club in a match with the Ottawas on the vice-regal rink at the Capital on March 9, 1880. Since then it has been played for among the local members annually as a prize for the junior championship. It was won on the first occasion it was open for competition by Mr. Edwin Pope, a past president and honorary life member of the club, who, in his curling days, won many prizes, including the Dufferin silver medal in 1878.

For the work of assisting in flooding the open air rinks in the olden days laborers were paid the





Provincial Government Buildings.



princely amount of from six pence to two shillings per day. As a further inducement, however, or possibly to keep them warm while at work, they were provided with an abundant supply of rum, which, at the time, cost from nine pence to one shilling per bottle. The finest of whiskey, for the use of the members, sold at two shillings per bottle. As shown by the accounts of the treasurer, many of which are still to be found in the archives of the club, birch brooms used in sweeping the rink, cost two to three pence, while the wooden buckets and tinnets required for carrying water for flooding purposes were worth two shillings and three pence for the former and one shilling for the latter. Wooden shovels sold for ten pence. The total cost for the maintenance of the rink on the river in 1838 was sixteen pounds five shillings, while in 1839 the amount expended was fifteen pounds. In 1840 the rink was located on Gibb's wharf and the cost of maintenance was twenty-four pounds, twelve shillings and one penny. In 1851 there must have been considerable economy, as eleven pounds, eight shillings and nine pence was all that was required to cover the cost. In 1847 the Quebec Curling Club had a membership of sixteen and the subscription that year was one pound.

It was an unwritten law among the members at one time in the history of the curling clubs of this city and an order which was at all times observed to the letter, to insist on the secretary having stimulants in the shape of two bottles of Scotch in the cupboard and a copy of the rules in his pocket. A temperance wave, however, struck some of the members in 1874, when a motion was adopted, on division, prohibiting the sale of



all spirituous and malt liquors within the Quebec Curling Club building.

As is the practice now the players of the long ago enjoyed the usual "beef and greens" after their matches, when loyal and other toasts were drunk with something more to the taste of many curlers, however, than a two per cent beverage such as is the case to-day.

It was customary for the local curlers at one time to have anniversary dinners. It is on record that on the 15th February, 1840, thirteen members of the Quebec club drove out to Lorette and the cost of the outing amounted to ten shillings each. The expenditure included one pound, five shillings for the rent of the house, twelve shillings for music, seven shillings and six pence for carioles and last, but not the least, four pounds four shillings and eleven pence for wine.

On the 26th January, 1848, twenty members of the club partook of dinner at "Billie" Button's, whose popular resort at the time was located at Indian Lorette. The total expenditure was seven pounds, ten shillings, the wine bill alone amounting to six pounds, fifteen shillings and eleven pence. In 1851 John Grace provided a dinner at an expenditure of seventeen pounds eight shillings. The dinner in 1868, which was attended by thirty-two members, was held at Russell's hotel, on Palace street, and cost \$5 per plate. At a later period in the club's history the annual dinners were held at Chalmers restaurant, on St. Peter street, at the Albion Hotel, on Palace street, and the old St. Louis Hotel. George Scott, confectioner, was the caterer to the club on the 24th December, 1850.

On one occasion in the long ago some of the

men who followed the game of curling had quite an exciting experience. The story was often told by one of themselves and is worth repeating. An exciting match was in progress on the ice of the St. Lawrence river, near Blais' booms, in the spring of the year and while the players had all their attention centered on the progress of the game, far from anticipating any danger, they failed to notice a large fissure in the ice. The crack widened quite rapidly and all at once the large cake on which the rink was laid out started to move away. With a cry, as a note of warning, the players all made a dash for the shore which, by running at top speed, they managed to reach in safety, but minus their coats and other wearing apparel as well as their stones. In a few minutes the immense cake drifted out into the stream and was floating sea-wards with the tide, carrying with it the temporary wooden shelter, etc. This incident was one of the chief topics of discussion among the curlers for many years afterwards.

In addition to the Quebec there is the Victoria Club, which is also composed of enthusiastic curlers, who enjoy the game during the winter months in their comfortable club house on Grande Allée, and often engage in matches with the members of the Quebec and other clubs for medals, trophies and other prizes. This club was organized some thirty years ago.

A club composed entirely of ladies enjoy curling during the winter months on the ice of the Quebec Club.

Visiting curlers are always assured of a hearty welcome at the rinks of the clubs and, what is more, are given the freedom of the ice.

---

---

## CHAPTER XI

---

Fire Fighters of the Ancient Days.—Voltigeurs and Sappers—  
Crossing the River St. Lawrence in Winter.—Work of  
the Canoemen.—Ice Bridges.—Duberger's Famous Model  
of Quebec.—Mayors of the City from 1833.—Public  
Libraries.—Ancient Parishes.—French Intendants in  
Canada.—Historic Notes.—Prominent People of the Past.  
—Executions, etc., etc.

**I**N THE OLDEN DAYS, long years before the regular fire brigade came into existence in 1866, when a fire declared itself, no matter in what part of the town it happened to be, members of the volunteer brigade, who were known as Voltigeurs and Sappers, aided by the police, ran wildly through the streets, blowing trumpets, sounding gongs and rattles, or shouting as loudly as their lungs would permit, as a means of notifying the populace that a fire had broken out somewhere in the city, it did not matter where, and usually managed to frighten the women and children out of their wits, so great was the uproar. Then it was a question of all the family hurriedly dressing and getting out on the street, the men and older boys to join the crowd and assist in pulling the hand engines, hose reels or other apparatus to the scene of the blaze.

There were several French songs which were always sung when going to or returning from a fire, among others, one with the following chorus:

“En roulant ma boule, roulant,  
En roulant ma boule.”



Each engine crew was in charge of a captain, who was not very particular as to the quantity or variety of words used in directing the efforts of his men, or in denouncing the work of another crew, with the result that free fights were not unusual over the battle of words before returning home.

In 1848, the Quebec Municipal Fire Department consisted of eight hand engines, hose reels and other apparatus, as well as the Quebec Hose Company under the care of William Clarke, on Ste. Ursule street, and the Sappers and Hook and Ladder Company in charge of F. N. Martinette, in St. Roch's.

The hand engines and the persons in charge of them were as follows:—"Deluge", C. Baxter, Ste. Anne street; "Union", C. Moisan, Prescott Gate; "Invincible", J. Boomer, Nouvelle street; "St. Lawrence", D. Robeson, St. Paul street; "St. Roch", J. Bruneau, St. Joseph street; "Le Canadien", J. B. Bureau, St. Joachim street; "Erin-Go-Bragh", J. Murray, Champlain street; "Faugh-a-Ballagh", W. Martin, Champlain street.

At every fire the captain of a company received five shillings, the lieutenant three shillings and the rank and file two shillings each. But it was a case of no work, no pay.

If the fire happened to be in the vicinity of one of the large wells or cisterns that were scattered over the city, the water supply was then easily obtainable, and usually equal to the demand.

But when it was a case of depending on the water carriers, the order of things was somewhat different. In that event the first man who arrived at the scene was rewarded with a cash bonus, and this prize winner was soon followed by a regular procession of carts, the horses driven madly hither

and thither amidst crowds of people, sometimes with half emptied barrels, as a result of their racing through the narrow streets.

The carter who arrived at a fire first with a barrel of water was rewarded for his enterprise with five shillings, the second received two shillings and six pence, the third one shilling and three pence, while each subsequent barrel was worth seven pence half-penny.

If the fire assumed alarming proportions, beyond the control of the local force, it was usual to call upon the troops of the garrison for assistance, which was always readily and cheerfully responded to.

As early as 1827, the citizens were obliged to depend upon a corps of watchmen in charge of Louis B. Pinquette, who was styled the "Foreman", and his deputy, John Rynhart, whose force paced the streets of the old town carrying lanterns. At a still earlier period the soldiers of the garrison not only performed sentry duty at the gates, but had charge of the prison, court house, etc. Some fifteen years after the incorporation of the city, a regular police force was organized.

\* \* \* \*

**I**N THE WINTERS of years ago, until such time at least as an ice bridge formed opposite the city, the river was constantly filled with floating ice and it was the harvest time for the canoemen. In those days there were no comfortable large ferry boats in which to reach Levis every quarter of an hour as at present. The people who were obliged to cross the river to take the Grand Trunk train or vice-versa long years before the advent

of the railway, were compelled to do so in large wooden canoes, in charge of a crew of six paddlers, who at times, especially during unseasonable weather, charged an exorbitant price for the trip.

The best known canoes at one time were "La Belle Alliance", "Mon Esprit" and "L'Hirondelle."

The modus operandi of canoeing was often both exciting and dangerous, and it is on record that people were drowned in the icy waters, due in some cases to the careless handling of the boats, but more often as a result of an accident or unforeseen cause.

On the 12th February, 1839, a canoe belonging to a Mr. Chabot, in attempting to cross from Point Levis, was upset by the floating ice in the river, when sixteen out of the twenty passengers and crew were drowned.

The passengers boarded the canoes at the head of a slip or gangway, and when all were comfortably seated and warmly wrapped with the aid of buffalo robes, the craft was allowed to slide gently into the water; being held back by the aid of a rope. The loaded canoe was often dragged along the road by a horse to a convenient point where the river could be more easily crossed, according to the condition of the tide. It was a series of excitements from start to finish, and the journey at times could only be undertaken by those of the strongest nerves, especially during a snowstorm or high wind. While in an open channel, everything went along charmingly, the canoe-men using the paddles, but if the boat arrived alongside a large cake of ice, it was hauled up out of the water, passengers and all, dragged along until clear water was again reached, when it was



once more manned and the paddlers started work again. But it is known that passengers were accidentally left on the ice and almost perished before being rescued.

The canoemen, dressed in heavy colored flannel shirts and long moccasins, were a hardy and jovial set of French-Canadians, several of whom in later life were prominent in the industrial world. Unnecessary shouting while on the trip seemed to be obligatory on the part of the men, but a safe landing on one side of the river or the other, always carried with it forgiveness from the passengers.

It is known when it took two or three hours to make the passage, but then it depended altogether on the weather and ice conditions. Under favorable auspices a crossing could be made in half an hour.

En route the hardy canoemen often indulged in some old Canadian song, such as "En Roulant ma Boule", Vole, Mon Cœur, Vole", etc., etc.

A landing on the Quebec side was usually made near the old Finlay market or the Custom House. One hundred years ago fares for passengers in canoes ranged from six pence to two shillings and six pence, the rates being fixed according to the accommodation and number of passengers. For each horse carried across the river the fare was fifteen shillings, for each cow or ox ten shillings. Flour cost six pence per bag, puncheons ten shillings, hogsheads five shillings, etc.

There was opposition in later days, however, and the canoemen had to compete in plying their trade with a very small ferry which was called "Le Petit Coq", and another boat called the "Unity", built for the winter service. This vessel was succeeded by a screw boat called the "Arctic."

Some thirty years ago, or more, at the time when the powerful steamers equipped to battle with the ice floes were built, canoe travel practically became a thing of the past.

In the early days, the ferrying of passengers to and from Levis in the summer season was controlled by Micmac and Montagnais Indians, who preferred that work to the hunt, performing the service with bark canoes. This was followed by the use of large batteaux.

\* \* \* \*

THERE WAS still an ice-bridge between Quebec and Levis on the 8th May, 1874, the key of which was at last broken at high tide by the ferry steamers and was followed at 3.30 in the afternoon of that day by a great shove, the bridge coming down from Cap Rouge, practically en bloc, with the ebb tide. It carried away almost everything in its path at Blais' booms and the immediate vicinity, including wharves and piers, in addition to sailing and steam craft wintering in that neighborhood. Nearly one hundred vesels in all were damaged.

The present day generation can well be surprised at the state of affairs under the above conditions—a solid ice-bridge with passengers crossing to and fro in sleighs, while in the city almost summer conditions prevailed.

In 1764 it is on record that the river was frozen over with smooth ice and the bridge remained fast until the 9th May.

On one occasion, in order to assist in the formation of an ice-bridge, a Captain LeBreton was permitted to connect large pieces of floating ice

by strong chains of iron. The experiment was a failure, however, as the chains snapped like threads as the ice moved with the tide.

\* \* \* \*

A FORMER well known resident of Quebec, who was engaged in the erection of the Martello towers and fortifications, was Jean Baptiste Duberger, who entered the service of the Royal Engineers in 1789, in which corps he served for upwards of twenty-five years, holding the rank of lieutenant, first class royal surveyor and draughtsman. Mr. Duberger's greatest achievement, however, was the famous "Model of Quebec." This model, depicting the city and suburbs as they were over one hundred years ago, and a masterpiece of ingenuity, patience and skill, was begun on Mr. Duberger's own premises in Ursuline Lane in the last years of the eighteenth century and completed at the Chateau St. Louis in 1812. It was originally thirty-five feet in length, cut entirely out of wood and modelled to a scale of twenty-four feet to the inch. It was taken to England in 1813. After a sojourn of a hundred years in charge of the military authorities at the Woolwich Arsenal, the model was rescued from oblivion and possible destruction through the efforts of Dr. Doughty, Dominion Archivist, and well known author, who had it transferred to Ottawa, where it underwent a thorough renovation at the hands of Lieut.-Colonel (Rev. P. M.) O'Leary. For want of space in the Woolwich Rotunda the model had been reduced in length by half. The model vividly shows the buildings in existence in 1812, many of which are still standing, including the



General Hospital, Hotel Dieu Hospital, English Cathedral, Basilica, Quebec Seminary, Ursuline Convent, London Coffee House and the Kent House, where the capitulation of the city of Quebec was signed by M. de Ramesay. It shows the site of Cap Blanc and the King's shipyard, the outworks overlooking the Cove Fields, erected by Captain Twiss in 1783, and since improperly called the old French batteries, Cape Diamond Bastion, the old French powder magazine on the Citadel, the last remnant of the fortifications that crowned the crest prior to the conquest still in excellent preservation; the spot where General Montgomery fell, December, 1775, remains of the block house and barrier whence the fatal charge was fired, which killed the American officer, his two aides and others; the lower Governor's garden, the upper Governor's garden, the King's ordnance stores and wharf, the Cul-de-Sac, La Traverse or landing place on the river front, the church of Notre Dame des Victoires, the city gates, Chien d'Or building, former Court House, Montcalm House, opposite the St. Louis Hotel, erected in 1678, but having no relation whatever with the Marquis de Montcalm, the site of the Arnoux house on St. Louis street where Montcalm is supposed to have died, the site of the old Jesuit College, Upper Town market square with large market hall of circular build in the centre, Montcalm's residence on the Ramparts, the Intendant's palace, etc. Mr. Duberger, who was born in 1767, in Detroit—originally a small French village of wooden houses—of Acadian parents, arrived in Quebec while still quite young and was educated at the Quebec Seminary. After a useful and honorable life he died in 1823 at St.

Thomas, Montmagny, where he was buried. A number of descendants bearing his name are still living at Murray Bay and Sherbrooke, while our well known fellow citizens, the Dubergers, Neilsons, Brunets, Nesbitts and Tetus are close relatives.

\* \* \* \*

THE following is a list of the names of the Mayors of Quebec from 1833, when the city was first incorporated, to date:—

Elzéar Bédard.....		1833-34
R. E. Caron.....		1834-40
R. E. Caron.....	Elected by the Council..	1840-45
J. O. Stuart.....	“ “	1846-49
N. F. Belleau.....	“ “	1850-52
U. J. Tessier.....	“ “	1853-54
C. Alleyn.....	“ “	1854-55
Jos. Morrin.....	“ “	1855-56
O. Robitaille.....	“ “	1856-57
Jos. Morrin.....	Elected by the People...	1857-58
H. L. Langevin.....	“ “	1858-60
Thomas Pope.....	“ “	1861-63
A. G. Tourangeau.....	“ “	1864-65
Joseph Cauchon.....	“ “	1866-67
J. Lemesurier.....	“ “	1868-69
W. Hossack.....	Elected by the Council..	1869-70
A. G. Tourangeau.....	Elected by the People..	1870
P. Garneau.....	Elected by the Council..	1870-73
O. Murphy.....	“ “	1874-77
R. Chambers.....	“ “	1878-79
J. D. Brousseau.....	“ “	1880-81
F. Langelier.....	“ “	1882-90
J. J. T. Frémont.....	“ “	1890-94
S. N. Parent.....	“ “	1894-1906
Sir J. Geo. Garneau.....	Elected by the People...	1906-10
Nap. Drouin.....	“ “	1910-16
H. E. Lavigueur.....	“ “	1916-20
J. Samson.....	“ “	1920

\* \* \* \*

ALTHOUGH there was a library in Quebec in 1668, a public one was founded here in 1779 by the then Governor, Sir Frederick Haldimand. The books for the Society, which was

known as the Quebec Library, were purchased in England, and numbered at one time as many as six thousand volumes. Among the first members of the Society were:—Messrs. James Monck, Hugh Finlay, William Grant, Peter Panet, J. A. Panet, Robert Lester, Peter Fagues, François Baby, Adam Mabane, Arthur Davidson. The Society at one time occupied rooms in the old Bishop's Palace or Parliament House and later in the Quebec Fire Office on Peter street. In 1852 the trustees were:—Messrs. W. Finlay, H. Pemberton, Alex. Simpson, W. Phillips, W. Walker, and F. H. Andrews. The life members of the Society at one time included:—Hon. C. Alleyn, Hon. H. Black, C.B., E. D. Burroughs, George Colley, B. C. A. Guky, G. L. Irvine, J. W. Leaycraft, W. Marsden, M.D., Robert Mitchell, C. N. Montizambert, James A. Sewell, M.D., and Robert Shaw. The Society was finally absorbed by the Quebec Literary and Historical Society, founded in 1824, and presently located in the Morrin College building.

Another library, known as the Quebec Mechanics' Institute, formed in 1830, was in existence for many years. The following were the officers in 1854:—President, Hon. John Neilson, M.P.P.; Vice-Presidents, Thomas Baillairgé, W. Burke, D. Cameron, H. M. Blaiklock, J. B. Fréchette; Treasurer, C. J. R. Ardouin; Corresponding-Secretary, C. J. Ford; Recording-Secretary, John Wheatley; Librarian, J. Laird; Committee of Management, Messrs. Quigley, Stanley, Glass, Childs, Malouin, Carter, Ryan, Wyse, Martyn, Connolly, Laurin, Bagley and Paradis.

In 1843, the Quebec Library Association was



founded. Included among its members were: Hon. W. Walker, Hon. G. Pemberton, Hon. R. E. Caron, Dr. J. C. Fisher, J. Gibb, W. Bennett, A. Joseph, S. Newton, P. Gingras, jr., J. Thibodeau, W. Wurtele, H. S. Scott, F. P. Colley, C. H. Gates, J. L. Mackirdy, J. Cauchon, T. M. Clarke, G. H. Simard and W. Kimlin. Miss Meiklejohn was the librarian and for a time the society had rooms in the Parliament House.

The Institut Canadien dates from 2nd December, 1847. Hon. Marc Aurele Plamondon was the principal promoter and first president of the society. This literary body, now located in the City Hall, occupied rooms for many years in a building which stood on Fabrique street, near the present site of Avenue Chauveau. From the time of its organization the society has included among its members most of the French Canadian literary men of Quebec. The following were the founders: Messrs. J. C. Taché, P. J. O. Chauveau, Abbé J. Langevin, M. A. Plamondon, Jos. Cauchon, U. J. Tessier, T. Fournier, O. Crémazie, L. J. C. Fiset, N. Casault, Jean Langlois, Jean Taché, J. LeMoine, N. Aubin, J. B. A. Chartier, F. Evanturel, J. P. Rhéaume, P. Garneau, E. Chinic, P. Huot, A. Hamel, F. M. Dérome, H. Chouinard, E. Gingras, J. B. Fréchette, J. M. Hudon, G. H. Simard, E. Fréchette, P. Fréchette, L. Bourgeois, C. Pelletier, Jos. Hamel, A. Côté, J. Borne, E. Lacroix, N. Balzaretta, L. H. A. Blais, C. P. Pelletier, Théo. Hamel, A. Montminy, V. Tessier, G. VanFelson, T. Gauvin, P. Gingras, J. O. Vallière, P. N. Bouchard, L. Bilodeau, J. Tourangeau, F. Hamel, F. G. Juneau, O. Giroux, F. Braun, L. A. Huot.

The Canadian Society of Literary and Scientific

Studies was a flourishing institution in this city over half a century ago. It counted among its members such well known men of their time as Messrs. N. Aubin, A. Plamondon, C. V. Dupont, J. C. Taché, L. T. J. Sinclair, H. Desjardins, N. Casault, P. J. O. Chauveau, F. M. Derome, T. Fournier, L. Lemoine, P. Vallée, U. Tessier, A. Soulard, J. Hudon and H. Plamondon.

\* \* \* \*

**A**LTHOUGH settled for years previous, the parish of St. Joseph de Levis, which comprised what is now known as Lauzon, Bienville, Levis, etc., is the oldest parish on the south shore, having been canonically erected on the 18th December, 1647. The parish was established civilly on the 3rd March, 1722, by an ordinance of the Sovereign Council. Notre Dame de la Victoire, commonly known as Levis, was detached from St. Joseph and civilly erected in 1852. This parish played an important part in 1759, as Wolfe not only maintained an hospital in the church at St. Joseph, but bombarded Quebec with his artillery from the Levis heights.

Beauport, L'Ange Gardien and Chateau Richer were settled previous to 1640, but were only canonically erected in 1684. The residents of Chateau Richer had a parish priest to look after their spiritual welfare in 1661. Ste. Anne de Beaupré was a mission from 1661 to 1702, but it is on record that settlers were located there a few years after the arrival of Champlain. The parish was canonically erected in 1684.

Charlesbourg was first settled in 1660 and the parish dates from the 26th September, 1693.

Ste. Foy became a parish in 1698, and while the Jesuits maintained a mission for the Indians at Sillery in 1636, that parish was only detached from Ste. Foy in 1855.

L'Ancienne Lorette was canonically organized in 1673, but three years previous the Jesuits had a mission there for the Huron Indians, and followed the redmen to Jeune Lorette in 1697.

The majority of these parishes were civilly erected in 1722 by the Sovereign Council, subject to the approval of the Governor.

The valuable records of each parish, from the date of establishment, including the births, marriages and deaths, are in the safe keeping of the parish curés, and a second copy deposited in the Provincial archives.

\* \* \* \*

**I**N ALL there were fifteen Intendants in New France from 1663 to 1760. They were the most important personages in the colony, their authority very often exceeding that of the Governor. They had power to regulate the civil as well as criminal affairs of the colony, to control the police, to interest themselves in commercial matters and to see that the ordinances of the Sovereign and Superior Councils and others in authority were respected by the inhabitants. The following is a list of the Intendants:—

Louis Robert.....	1663-1665
Jean Talon.....	1665-1668
Claude de Bouteroue.....	1668-1670
Jean Talon.....	1670-1672
Jacques du Chesneau.....	1675-1682
Jacques de Meulles.....	1683-1686
Jean Bochart.....	1686-1702
François de Beauharnois.....	1702-1705
Jacques Raudot (father).....	1705-1711
Antoine Denis Raudot (son).....	1705-1711



Michel Bégon .....	1712-1726
Edme Nicolas Robert.....	1724-1724
Guillaume de Chazelles.....	1725-1725
Claude Thomas Du Puy.....	1726-1728
Giles Hocquart.....	1729-1744
François Bigot.....	1744-1760

Bigot, the last Intendant in Canada, only reached Quebec on the 26th August, 1748.

\* \* \* \*

TALON, the second Intendant of New France, established a line of navigation between Quebec and West Indies in 1668, while there was a lighthouse in the gulf of the St. Lawrence in 1737. History records the fact that Jacques Cartier sought a refuge in 1541 at Cap Rouge, where the Marquis of Roberval had already fortified himself with the intention of founding a colony. In the winter of 1712 vessels of from one hundred to one hundred and twenty tons were wintered in the Chaudiere and Cap Rouge rivers. This latter river, near where it flows into the St. Lawrence, was crossed on a ferry at this date and for years later.

Thomas Knox was the first collector of customs at the Port of Quebec, being named to the position on the 5th April, 1762. Thomas Ainslie was the collector in 1799, M. H. Percival in 1810, L. H. Ferrier in 1830, H. Jessup in 1833, and J. W. Dunscombe in 1851. Quebec was made a port of entry in 1762 and Montreal in 1831. Augustin Jerome Ruby was named superintendent of pilots in the Province of Lower Canada in 1797.

The flag of Great Britain was raised the first time in Quebec as a result of the Kirke victory in 1629. It was raised for the second time following

Wolfe's success on the 17th September, 1759. The arms of the regiments of the line throughout the eighteenth century were the musket and the bayonet. Sergeants still carried the pike, but for the rank and file this had been abandoned at the end of the seventeenth century. When religious processions took place in the streets of Quebec General Murray, in 1760, ordered the British officers to pay them the compliment of the hat.

The Quebec Agricultural Society was organized in 1789 at a largely attended meeting called for the purpose by the Governor-General, Lord Dalhousie, at the Chateau St. Louis. Hon. Henry Caldwell, the tenth seignior of the Seigniory of Lauzon, was the first president of the society, and Hon. Hugh Finlay, Deputy Postmaster General, was named Secretary. All the leading men of the city, including the clergy, of all denominations, were among the subscribers. Agricultural and industrial exhibitions were held in Quebec, under the auspices of the society, as early as 1818. In the recollection of the older of our citizens the exhibitions at one time were held in a field near where the Female Orphan Asylum now stands on Grande Allée and were largely patronized by the local residents as well as the rural population.

In 1795 there were six wards for municipal purposes in Quebec, as follows:—St. Lawrence, St. Charles, St. Louis, Seminary, Dorchester and St. John. In the early period of this century the population of Quebec totaled 2,500, while there were but eighteen streets, the principal ones being Sous le Fort, Cul de Sac, Sault au Matelot, Notre Dame, Champlain, Sous le Cap, de la Montagne, St. Nicholas and St. Charles in the Lower Town,

and Couillard, St. Louis, St. Joseph (now Ferland), St. Jean, Ste. Anne, du Fort, des Pauvres (now Palace), des Jardins and Buade in the Upper Town. Craig, Carleton, Haldimand, Dalhousie, Hope, Richmond, Prevost and Aylmer streets dated from after the conquest and perpetuated the memory of eight English Governors of Canada. Alford, Alexandre, Nelson, Turgeon, Jérôme, St. Ours, Arago and Colomb streets were laid out in 1845. Hebert street is called after Quebec's first farmer and Garneau and Christie streets in honor of two local historians. The office of the surveyor of the town and parish of Quebec in 1795 was located at No. 4 Ancien Chantier street. At this date the law called for statute labor, when all male residents were obliged to work at repairing the streets. In default of performing such work there was a fine of one shilling and three pence per day. Non-commissioned officers and men of the army, who were ever ready to earn an honest shilling while off duty, usually did the work for the more wealthy of the population who could afford to pay the fines. Houses were numbered for the first time in Quebec in 1789. Laborers employed at work for the ordnance department were paid at the rate of one shilling and six pence currency per day in Quebec in 1797.

The wheat loaf of four pounds sold for eleven pence, while the same price was paid for the six pound brown loaf in this city in 1796. Bakers were obliged to mark the bread with the initial letters of their names. In 1759 brown bread sold for three pence per pound, beef was five pence, mutton six pence, veal six pence and pork four pence per pound. Orders were issued by General



Murray in 1760 regulating the price of corn, flour, bread and meat. There was a flour mill at Beauport in 1797, which was still in working order in the past century. It was owned by Mr. William Brown, whose law suits with Colonel Gogy—known in the days of 1837-38 as a military officer, a lawyer of note and a splendid horseman—concerning the small stream traversing the Beauport road, near the foot of Gogy's hill, were famous in their day. The old ruins, which stand to-day near the railway tracks at Beauport, at one time formed part of the Racey distillery, which was in operation many years ago.

The lessees of the King's forges at St. Maurice, near Three Rivers, in 1797 advertised that they had reduced the price of their cast iron goods, such as box and double stoves, kettles and other wares manufactured there, which were sixteen and one quarter per cent lower than goods of the same kind imported from Great Britain. The forges were established by the French authorities in 1732 and here projectiles and other war material were made for years. After the conquest the English authorities leased the forges to private individuals, but no work has been carried on there for years.

The manufacture of beaver hats in New France was prohibited by an ordinance issued in 1736.

Russians were brought out to Canada in the early days of the colony to instruct the farmers in the cultivation of flax, for which a bounty was paid by the French King. The hemp was required for the royal navy.

The spruce beer industry was quite an important one in Quebec years ago. In 1796 William George

had a brewery in St. Peter street and solicited customers through the columns of the "Quebec Gazette" for his beverage. Messrs. John and J. F. Reinhard were proprietors of a snuff and tobacco factory which was then located in the Lower Town market place and also invited customers through the columns of the "Gazette". Thomas Richards manufactured "mould" and "dipt" candles in the above year at his factory, which was located near the artillery barracks. He advertised the sale of his goods wholesale and retail for cash only.

Tenders were asked in 1799 for the supply of 80,000 bricks which were required for the new court house in Quebec, which was about to be erected on the site of the present structure. Quebec's first regular court house under the English rule was built in 1804.

On account of the spread of fever in Quebec the previous summer, at a special meeting of the sessions of the peace, held in the city in January, 1800, it was ordered that no tavern keeper or other person licensed to sell spirituous liquors within the city or suburbs admit any sailor or sailors into their houses either by day or night, or to sell them any spirituous liquors whatever. A violation of this law incurred a penalty of forty shillings for every offence and being refused a renewal of their license. Half the fine was for the informer.

The sum of £257 2s. 3d. was subscribed in 1800 by many of the leading citizens of Quebec to aid England in meeting the expenses of the war in which she was then engaged with France and Spain. The list was headed with a subscription

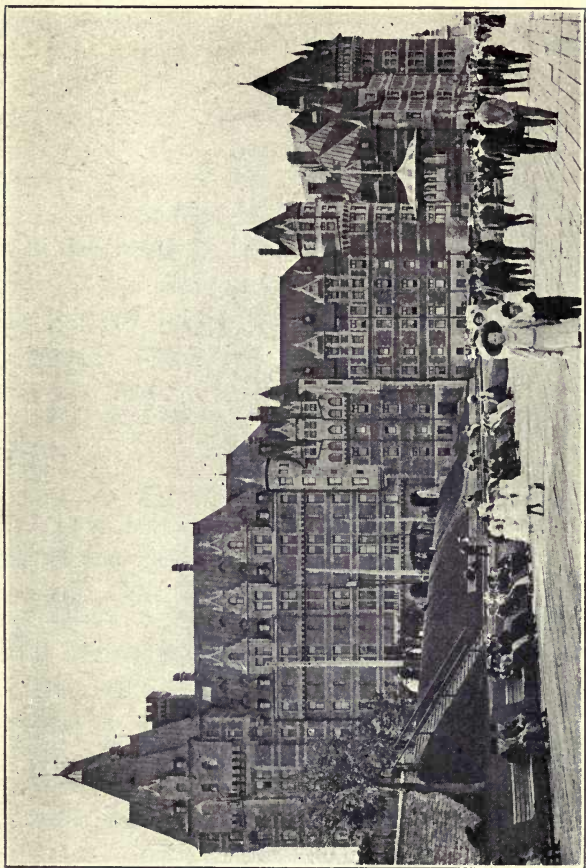
of £50 from Bishop Mountain. In 1801 the officers and privates of the First Battalion Royal Canadian Volunteers in Quebec forwarded five hundred pounds sterling for the same purpose.

Tenders were called in 1800 for the building of a bridge to cross the Jacques Cartier river at Pont Rouge. The commissioners in charge of the work were Messrs. E. Taschereau, J. Sewell and J. Craigie. Previous to the construction of this bridge, from the earliest days, passengers crossed the river in a ferry.

John Bentley was high constable in Quebec in 1800 and had a force of twenty-two watchmen or police, to keep the peace in the city, thirteen located in the Lower Town and nine in the Upper Town. The majority of the men in the Lower Town force resided on St. Peter street and what is known to-day as Little Champlain street. They represented all trades and callings, including several tavern keepers, a shoemaker, brewer, chair maker, joiner, potter, collar maker, farrier, rigger, mason, wheelright, etc. In 1801 Bentley was promoted to the position of inspector of roads in the city and parish of Quebec. The question of paving the streets of the city occupied the attention of the authorities in 1804.

De Gaspé, in his "Les Anciens Canadiens", describes a stream, which ran, even in his day, from Cape Diamond, or the Citadel heights, and rippled through the Upper Town market place between the Basilica and the Jesuits College. Citizens of the past generations remembered when a small stream meandered from the direction of the Esplanade through what is now known as the





Chateau Frontenac and Dufferin Terrace.



Montcalm Market square and continued its course through the ditch between the fortification walls, where the Auditorium now stands, to St. Valier street.

\* \* \* \*

**L**OUIS JOLLIET, the discoverer of the Mississippi, who prepared charts of the St. Lawrence and of the Labrador coast and at one time was seignior of the Island of Orleans, was born in Quebec in 1645 and died in 1700.

Governor Simcoe, born in England in 1752, a resident of Quebec for some time and the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, was the son of Captain Simcoe, of the warship "Pembroke," who was with Wolfe and was killed in 1759.

Hon. Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Lery, Knight of the Royal Order of St. Louis, and member of the Legislative Council of the Province of Quebec, died on Monday, Dec. 11, 1797, at the age of 77 years. In March, 1763, immediately after the cession of the Province, being at London on his way to become a British subject, he was presented to King George III and as he was the first Canadian who went to do homage to his sovereign, he was the first honored with His Majesty's bounty.

Hope Gate—which was located on Ste. Famille street—was built in 1786 and was demolished in 1874. This gate was called after Brigadier General Henry Hope, Lieutenant-Governor and Administrator of the Province of Quebec in 1785-86. He died in this city on the 13th April, 1789, at the age of 45 years.



William Brown, one of the founders of the "Quebec Gazette," the first number of which appeared on the 21st June, 1764, was a native of Scotland, born in 1737, and a relative of the Neilsons. At the age of fifteen he was sent by his parents to relatives in Virginia. He finally located in Philadelphia, where he served his time with a printer named William Dunlop, a brother-in-law of Benjamin Franklin. In 1760 he was sent to Bridgetown, Barbadoes, to take charge of a newspaper there, but on account of his health he was obliged to leave and sailed for Quebec, arriving here in September, 1763. The following year he started the "Gazette" in partnership with a Mr. Gilmore. Mr. Brown, at the time of his death, which was sudden and occurred on the 22nd March, 1789, left a fortune estimated at £15,000 sterling. Like Brigadier-General Hope, Major Thomas Scott (a brother of Sir Walter Scott), Captain Allison (father-in-law of Philippe A. de Gaspé, the historian), James Thompson (the last survivor of Wolfe's army), Thomas Carey (first publisher of the "Quebec Mercury") Hon. H. W. Ryland (a leading politician of his day), Mr. Brown was buried in the Protestant cemetery on St. John street. Samuel Neilson, who was a nephew of Mr. Brown, succeeded him in the publication of the "Gazette".

François Dambourges, after whom Dambourges street in this city, is called, was born in France in 1742 and arrived in Quebec in 1763. As an officer of the 84th Regiment, with Colonel Nairne, of the Royal Engineers, he took a leading part in defeating Arnold's forces at the Sault-au-Matelot barricade on the last day of 1775. He represented the County of Devon in the Parliament of Lower

Canada and died in Montreal, December 13, 1798, at the age of 56 years.

Hon. Hugh Finlay, who was Quebec's first postmaster, later Deputy Postmaster-General of British America and the senior member of the Legislative Council, died at Quebec on the 26th December, 1801. The Finlay market hall, that at one time stood opposite to the ferry landing in the Lower Town, and the Finlay home, on Ste. Foy road, perpetuate his memory.

Major Samuel Holland, born in England in 1717, who distinguished himself in 1759 as one of Wolfe's officers, died on the 28th December, 1801, after a lingering illness. He was named Surveyor-General of the Province shortly after the conquest, and was a member of the Legislative Council. Major Holland was married to a French Canadian lady of Quebec named Rolette and resided at his mansion on the Ste. Foy road, where he was often visited by the Duke of Kent. The old Holland house was a prominent landmark down to quite a recent period. In 1775 General Montgomery made his headquarters there.

The late Robert Christie was born at Windsor, N.S., in 1788 and died in Quebec in 1856. He was a lawyer by profession, was law clerk of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada in 1816 and chairman of the quarter sessions for the district of Quebec in 1829. He resided in what is now known as Christie street. The late J. B. Parkin, Q.C., one of the leading members of the Quebec Bar in his day, was the author of Mr. Christie's epitaph, which is inscribed on his tombstone in Mount Hermon cemetery, as follows:—"In memory of Robert Christie, Esquire, a native of Nova Scotia. He early adopted

Canada as his country and during a long life faithfully served her. In the war of 1812, as a captain of the Fourth Battalion, he defended her frontier; in peace, during upwards of thirty years, he watched over her interests as a member of Parliament for the county of Gaspé, and in the retirement of his latter years recorded her annals as her historian. He died in Quebec on the 13th October, 1856, aged sixty-eight, leaving behind him the memory of a pure career and incorruptible character. *Integer vitæ, scelerisque purus*".

\* \* \* \*

**I**T WAS ON Friday, July, 7th, 1797, that David M'Lane, a former merchant of Providence, Rhode Island, was sentenced to death for high treason, by Chief Justice Osgoode, after being found guilty by a jury of prominent citizens. The Friday following, at ten o'clock, the prisoner was taken from the common gaol and placed upon a hurdle which moved in slow solemnity towards the place of execution attended by the sheriff, the peace officers, a number of soldiers and a great multitude of spectators. About a quarter past ten the hurdle drew up close to the gallows erected upon the glacis without the garrison wall. The prisoner was dressed in white linen grave clothes and wore a white cap on his head. After prayers the prisoner addressed a few words to the spectators and the military, the latter forming a hollow square around the scaffold, when the execution followed. The "Quebec Gazette," in concluding the report of the hanging, said:—"The whole of the execution took about two hours and the conduct of the unfortunate sufferer was in every respect composed and becoming his situation."



On Friday, March 2, 1804, following a general court martial on the charge of desertion and intended mutiny and desertion, seven non-commissioned officers and men of this garrison were executed, according to the "Quebec Gazette," and twelve more men transported as felons for life on conviction for similar offences. A reward of £10 per head was offered for the capture of military deserters from the garrison at this date. Recruiting for the New Brunswick regiment of Fencible Infantry was carried on here in 1804.



Habitant Bringing Home a Load of Wood

---

---

## CHAPTER XII

The Old Curiosity Shop.—Original Poetic Effusion.—The Willow Ware.—Story of Love and Romance.—Mysterious Figures on the Willow Ware Pattern Plate Explained, Etc.

QUEBEC at one time was the Mecca for lovers of antiquities and many prominent people from all parts of Canada and the United States, who visited the city during the tourist season, made it a point to call at the Old Curiosity Shop, on St. Stanislas street, now located at 68½ St. Louis street. They passed hours looking over the varied stock of ancient silver and brass goods, crockery, grandfather's clocks, furniture, books, paintings, etc., in fact, a thousand odd things. Many an enthusiastic book worm has tarried there turning over the pages of antiquated and dust-covered volumes. The following original poetic effusion for long years has served its purpose as an advertisement for the proprietor of the store in question:—

### OLD CURIOSITY SHOP

'Tis said that wonders shall never cease,  
And no more they will, for they still increase.  
Just see the old store of H. J. Gale,  
Who exhibits to view, and offers for sale,  
Thousands of articles, new and old,  
And some of them worth their weight in gold.  
Swords of the Crimea and Waterloo,  
And the flint-headed spear of Brian Boru.  
Dick Turpin's Blunderbuss, dirks and knives,  
And duelling pistols, which oft quench'd lives.  
Ancient jewels of silver and gold,  
And curious relics eight hundred years old.  
Relics from Generals, Dukes and Lords,

Relics from battlefields, guns and swords:  
 Relics from Ireland, England and Wales,  
 And Scotland, too, you will find at Gale's.  
 Ancient tomahawks, hatchets and guns,  
 And sacred relics from monks and nuns,  
 With balls and bullets found at the spot  
 Where the brave victorious Wolfe was shot.  
 Napoleon the First and his monster gun,  
 And a cast of the Duke of Wellington.  
 A brass pot found under Prescott Gate,  
 And a portion of Lord Dorchester's Plate;  
 Old crockery ware from Judge Williams' pantry,  
 And a queer old mull from an Earl of Bantry.  
 Another mull from the Duke of Argyle—  
 A match for the one from the Emerald Isle.  
 He has got two scores of heraldic seals,  
 And he'll tell you what every crest reveals.  
 He has got a piece of Jacques-Cartier's ship,  
 And a Cat-o'-nine-tails, or Soldier's whip,  
 Brought from the Crimea, where oft its smart  
 Went down deep into the soldier's heart.  
 But time would fail me the half to tell  
 Of what he has got to show or to sell.  
 Curious relics of eminent men  
 Who us'd the sword and who us'd the pen.  
 Bugles and drums, and the fin of a whale—  
 All in the museum of H. J. GALE.  
 Everything needed he can supply,  
 And what you can spare he would like to buy.  
 Then come and the curious sights explore,  
 In GALE'S MUSEUM, or wonderful store.

In connection with this "Old Curiosity Shop" a feature that has always proved popular is the varied collection of willow pattern china. Mr. Joseph A. Gale is the possessor of a rare manuscript giving the history of the quaint figures that appear on plate, tea-cup or other dish and, although it has no other connection with "old Quebec", I have reproduced the manuscript herewith in the belief that it may probably be new and certainly pleasing to my readers.

The name which common consent has given to the best kinds of pottery and porcelain, indicates its origin; and the name China is applied with equal intelligibility to the ornaments on



the mantle piece, the crockery in the closet, or to that vast empire which stretches from the north to the south from the east coast of Asia.

Our present manufacturers have far outstripped in beauty of material the pottery of the old Chinese specimens, but fashion still loves the Chinese patterns and forms. A remarkable instance of this preference is to be found in the fact that the sale of the common blue plate, known as the willow pattern, is still very large. The name is derived from the figure of the tree which occupies the centre of the plate, and which is intended to represent a willow in the spring, which unfolds its blossoms before its leaves appear.

Who is there, since the earliest days of intelligent perception, who has not inquisitively contemplated the mysterious figures on the willow-pattern plate?

Who, in childish curiosity, has not wondered what these three persons in dim blue outline did upon that bridge? Whence they came and whither they were flying? What does the boatman without oars on that white stream? Who people the houses in that charmed island? or why do those disproportionate doves forever kiss each other as if intensely joyful over some good deed done?

Who is there through whose mind such thoughts as these have not passed, as he found his eye resting on the willow-pattern plates where they lay upon the dining-table, or brightly glittered on the cottage plate rail?

The Old Willow-Pattern Plate! By every association—in spite of its want of artistic beauty—it is dear to us.

It is mingled with our earliest recollections; it

is like the picture of an old friend and companion whose portrait we see everywhere, but of whose likeness we never grow weary.

Unchanged are its charms, whether we view it as a flat oval dish, rounded into a cheese-plate, hollowed out into a souptureen, or contorted into the shape of a ladle. Still in every change of form, are the three blue people rushing over the bridge; still the boatman sits listless on the stream, and the doves are constantly kissing and fluttering in great glorification of the result. What it is all about we will presently inform the reader, if he will provide himself with an orthodox plate, and go with us through the following story, which is said to be to the Chinese, what our Jack the Giant-Killer or Robinson Crusoe is to us. It is the story of the willow-pattern plate.

On the right hand side is seen a Chinese house of unusual extent and magnificence.

The wealth and resources of the owner are indicated by its being of two stories in height, a most rare thing in China, by the existence of outbuildings at the back (to the right), and by the large and rare trees which are growing upon all sides of the massive building.

This house belonged to a mandarin of great power and influence, who had amassed considerable wealth in serving the emperor in a department corresponding to our excise. The work, as is the case in other places besides China, was performed by an active secretary, named Chang, while the business of the master consisted in receiving bribes from the merchants, at whose smuggling and illegal traffic he winked, in exact proportion as he was paid for it. The wife of the mandarin having, however, died suddenly,

he requested the emperor to allow him to retire from his arduous duties, and was particularly urgent in his suit, because the merchants had begun to talk loudly of the unfairness and dishonesty of the Chinese manager of the Customs.

The death of his wife was a fortunate excuse for the old mandarin, and in accordance with his position, an order signed by the vermilion pencil of his Imperial Majesty the Emperor, was issued to a merchant who had paid a handsome dowry to his predecessor.

To the house represented on the plate did the mandarin retire, taking with him his only daughter, Koong-See, and his secretary Chang, whose services he had retained for a few months in order to put his accounts in such array as to bear a scrutiny, if, from any unforseen circumstances, he should be called to produce them. When the faithful Chang had completed his duty, he was discharged. Too late, however! the youth had seen and loved the mandarin's daughter.

At sunset Koong-See was observed to linger with her maid on the steps which led to the banquet room, and as the twilight came on, she stole away down the path to a distant part of the grounds; and there the young lovers, on the last evening of Chang's engagement, vowed mutual promises of love and constancy. And on many an evening afterwards, when Chang was supposed to be miles away, lovers' voices in that place might have been heard amongst the orange trees; and as darkness came on, the huge peonies which grew upon the fantastic wall had their gorgeous petals shaken off as Chang scrambled through their crimson blossoms. By the assistance of the lady's handmaid, these interviews



were obtained without the knowledge of the old mandarin; for the lovers well knew the harsh fashion of the country, and that their stations in life being unequal, the father would never consent to the union.

Chang's merit, however, was known, and the affectionate wishes of the young people pictured a time when such an obstacle would be removed by his success.

They believed as they hoped, and the year of their fancy had only two seasons—spring-time and summer. By some means, at least, the knowledge of one of these interviews came to the old man, who, from that time, forbade his daughter to go beyond the wall of the house; the youth was commanded to discontinue his visits upon pain of death, and to prevent his chivalrous courage any chance of gratification, he ordered a high wall of wood to be built across the pathway from the extremity of the wall to the water's edge.

The lady's handmaid too was dismissed, and her place supplied by an old domestic, whose heart was as withered as her shrivelled face. To provide for his daughter's imprisonment, and to enable her to take exercise in the fresh air, he also built a suit of apartments adjoining his banquet-room, and jutting out over the water's edge, with terraces upon which the young lady might walk in security. These apartments having no exit but through the banquet-hall, in which the mandarin spent the greatest part of his time, and being completely surrounded by water, the father rested content that he should have no further trouble from clandestine meetings. As also the windows of his sitting room looked out upon the waters, any attempt at communication by means

of a boat would be at once seen and frustrated by him. To complete the disappointment of the lovers, he went still further—he betrothed his daughter to a wealthy friend—a Ta-jin, or duke of high degree, whom he had never seen.

The Ta-jin was her equal in wealth and in every respect but age, which greatly preponderated on the gentleman's side.

The nuptials were, as usual, determined upon without any consultation of the lady; and the wedding was to take place "at the fortunate age of the moon, when the peach-tree should blossom in the spring." The willow-tree was in blossom then, the peach-tree had scarcely formed its buds. Poor Koong-See shuddered at what she called her doom, and feared and trembled as she watched the buds of the peach-tree, whose branches grew close to the walls of her prison.

But her heart was cheered by a happy omen;—a bird came and built its nest in the corner above her window.

One day when she had sat on the narrow terrace for several hours, watching the little architect carrying straw and feathers to its future home, the shades of evening came upon her, and her thoughts reverting to interviews that were associated with the hour, she did not retire as usual, but disconsolately gazed upon the waters. Her abstraction was disturbed by a half cocoanut shell which was fitted up with a miniature sail, and which floated gently close to her feet. By the aid of her parasol she reached it from the water.

Her delighted surprise at its contents caused her to exclaim aloud in such a manner as to bring the old servant to her side, and nearly to lead to

a discovery; but Koong-See was ready with a plausible excuse, and dismissed the woman.

As soon as she was gone, she anxiously examined the little boat.

In it she found a bead she had given to her lover—a sufficient evidence from whose hands the little boat had come; Chang had launched it on the other side of the water. There was also a piece of bamboo paper, and in light characters were written some Chinese verses.

“The nest some winged artist builds,  
Some robber-bird shall tear away;  
So yields her hopes the affianced bride,  
The wealthy lord’s reluctant prey.”

“He must have been near me,” she murmured, “for he must have seen my bird’s nest, by the peach-tree.” She read on.

“The fluttering bird prepares a home  
In which the spoiler soon shall dwell,  
Forth goes the weeping bride, constrained,  
A hundred cares the triumph swell.”

“Mourn for the tiny architect,  
A stronger bird hath taken its nest (1):  
Mourn for the hopeless stolen bride;  
How vain the hope to soothe her breast.”

Koong-See burst into tears, but hearing her father approaching, she hid the little boat in the folds of her loose flowing robe.

When he was gone, she read the verses again; and wept over them. Upon further examination she found upon the back these words, in the peculiar metaphorical style of oriental poetry:—  
“As this boat sails to you, so all my thoughts tend to the same centre; but when the willow blossom droops from the bough, and peach-tree

---

(1) Alluding to the Cuckoo—which is common in China.



unfolds its buds, your faithful Chang will sink with lotus-blossoms beneath the deep waters.”\*

There will he see the circles on the smooth river, when the willow blossom falls upon it from the bough broken away like his love from its parent stem.

As a sort of postscript was added, “Cast your thoughts upon the waters as I have done, and I shall hear your words.”

Koong-See well understood such metaphorical language and trembled as she thought of Chang’s threat of self destruction.

Having no other writing materials, she sought her ivory tablets, and with the needle she had used in embroidery, she scratched her answer in the same strain in which her lover had addressed her. This was her reply:—“Do not wise husbandmen gather the fruits they fear will be stolen? The sunshine lengthens, and the vineyard is threatened to be spoiled by the hand of stangers. The fruit you most prize will be gathered, when the willow blossom droops upon the bough.”

With much doubting, she placed her tablets in the little boat, and after the manner of her country women, she placed therein a stick of frank incense.

When it became dark she lighted the frank incense and launched the little boat upon the stream.

The current gradually drew it away, and it floated safely till she could trace it no longer in the distance.

That no accident should have overturned the boat or extinguished the light, she had been taught

---

\* The blossoms of the water lily appear to sink after their beauty is past.

to believe was a promise of good fortune and success, so with a lighter heart she closed her casement and retired to rest.

Days and weeks passed on, but no more little boats appeared; all intercourse seemed to have been cut off, and Koong-See began to doubt the truth of the infallible lover. The blossom upon the willow-tree—for she watched it many an hour—seemed about to wither, when a circumstance occurred which gave her additional grounds for this distress.

The old mandarin entered his daughter's apartment one morning in high good humor.

In his hands he bore a large box full of rare jewels, which he said were a present from the Ta-jin, or duke, to whom he had bethrothed her. He congratulated her upon her good fortune, and left her, saying "that the wealthy man was coming that day to perform some of the preliminaries of the wedding, by taking food and wine in her father's house. Koong-See's hopes all vanished, and she found her only relief in tears. Like the nesting bird, she saw the snare drawing closer and closer, but possessed no power to escape the toils. The duke came, his servants beating gongs before him, and shouting out his achievements in war.

The number of his titles was great, and the lanterns on which they were inscribed, were magnificent. Owing to his rank, he was borne in a sedan, to which were attached eight bearers, showing his rank to be that of a viceroy.

The old Mandarin gave him a suitable reception, and dismissed his followers.

The gentlemen then sat down to the introduction feast according to custom, and many were

the "cups of salutation" which were drunk between them, till at last they became boisterous in their merriment. The noise of revelry and the shoutings of the military duke seemed to have attracted a stranger to the house, who sought alms at the door of the banquet room. His tale being unnoticed, he took from the porch an outer garment which had been left there by one of the servants, and thus disguised, he spread the screen across the lower part of the banquet hall; passing forward, he came to Koong-See's apartment, and in another moment the lovers were locked in each other's arms.

It was Chang who had crossed the banquet-room. He besought Koong-See to fly with him, "for," said he "the willow blossom already droops upon the bough." She gave him into his hands the box of jewels which the duke had that day presented to her and finding that the elders were growing sleepy over their cups, and that the servants were taking the opportunity to get intoxicated elsewhere, Koong-See and Chang stole behind the screen—passed the door—descended the steps, and gained the foot of the bridge, beside the willow-tree. Not till then did the old Mandarin become sensible of what was going on—but he caught a glimpse of his daughter in the garden, and raising the hue and cry, staggered out after them himself. To represent this part of the story are the three figures upon the bridge. The first is the lady, Koong-See, carrying a distaff, the emblem of virginity; the second is Chang, the lover, bearing off the box of jewels; and the third is the old Mandarin, the lady's father, whose paternal authority and rage are supposed to be indicated by the whip which he bears in his hand.



As the Chinese artist knows little or nothing of perspective, he could not place the old gentleman, to be seen, in any other situation than in the unnatural proximity in which we find him.

The sketch simply indicates the flight and the pursuit, and is graphic enough for the purpose.

The old Mandarin, tipsy as he was, had some difficulty in keeping up the pursuit and Chang and Koong-See eluded him without much effort. The Ta-jin fell into an impotent rage on hearing what had occurred, and so great was his fury, that he frothed at the mouth, and well-nigh was smothered in his drunken passion. Those few of the servants, indeed, who were sober enough to have successfully pursued the fugitives, were detained to attend upon the duke, who was supposed to be in a fit, until the lovers had made good their escape. Every suggested plan was adopted during the following days, to discover whither the undutiful daughter had fled; but when the servants returned, evening after evening, and brought no intelligence which afforded any hope of detecting her place of retirement, the old Mandarin gave himself up to despair, and became a prey to low spirits and ill humor.

The duke, however, was more active and persevering, and employed spies in every village for miles around. He made a solemn vow of vengeance against Chang, and congratulated himself that by his power as magistrate of the district, when Chang should be discovered, he could exercise his plenary authority, and put him to death for the theft of the jewels.

The lady, too, he said, should die (1), unless she

---

(1) Disobedience to parents is a capital offence in China.

fulfilled the wishes of her parent, not for his own gratification, but for the sake of public justice.

In the meantime, the lovers had retired to an humble tenement at no great distance from the Mandarin's establishment, and had found safety in concealment afforded to them by the handmaid of Koong-See, who had been discharged in consequence of affording Chang an opportunity of clandestinely meeting his love in the garden of her former home.

The husband of this handmaid, who worked for the Mandarin as a gardener, and Chang's sister, were witnesses of the betrothal and the simple marriage of the fugitives, who passed their time in close concealment, and never appeared abroad, except after night-fall, when they wandered across the rice grounds, or, from the terraced gardens on the mountain side, breathed the rich perfume of the olea fragrance, or the more delicate scent of the flowers of the orange or the citron groves. From the gardener they learned the steps taken by their pursuers, and were prepared to elude them for a considerable time. But at last, the Mandarin having issued a proclamation, that if his daughter would forsake Chang, and return to her old home, he would forgive her, the young man expressed himself so exceedingly joyful at the signs of his master's relenting, that suspicion was attached to him, and the poor house in which he resided was ordered to be watched.

The reader will find this house significantly represented at the foot of the bridge. It is only of one story in height and of the most simple style of architecture. The ground about it is uncultivated, the tree that grows thereby is of an unproductive species, being a common fir, and the

whole place has a sad air of poverty and dullness, which becomes more striking when the richly ornate and sheltered mansion on the other side of the bridge is compared with it.

It having been agreed that, in case any suspicion fell upon the house, the young gardener should not return at the usual hour. Chang and his wife suspected that all was not right, when he did not enter at the customary time in the evening. The gardener's wife also saw strange people loitering about, and in great sorrow communicated her fears to the newly-married pair. Later in the evening, a soldier entered the house and after having read the proclamation of the Mandarin he pointed out the great advantages which would arise to all parties who assisted in restoring Koong-See, and bringing Chang to justice. He told her moreover, that the house was guarded at the front, and reminded her that there could be no escape, as the river surrounded it in every other direction.

The attachment of the gardener's wife for her old mistress was, however, sufficient to enable her to retain her presence of mind; and after appearing exceedingly curious as to what reward she would obtain if she was successful in discovering Chang, she led him to suppose that he was not there, but in a friend's house, to which she would conduct him if he would first obtain a distinct promise of reward for her, in the hand-writing of the Mandarin and the duke.

The soldier promised to obtain the writing, but told her, to her great disappointment, that he must leave the guard about the house.

She dared not object to this, or she felt she would be convicted, but she talked as loudly as



possible of the impropriety of rough soldiers being left without their commanding officer, and thus gave the trembling lovers the opportunity of overhearing what was passing, and of learning the dreadful extremity in which they were placed. As soon as the officer was gone, a brief conference was held between the lovers and their protector. A few minutes—an hour at most—was all they could call their own. A score of plans were suggested, examined and cast aside. There was the suspicious guard, who was ordered to let no person, under any circumstances pass, in front; and behind was the broad, rapid river.

Escape seemed impossible, and for Chang, at least, detection and arrest was death. To attempt to fight through the guard was madness in a man unarmed—and what could become of Koong-See? What was to be done? It was almost impossible to swim the roaring river when it was most quiet; but now it was swollen with the early rains;—but the river was the only chance, “But you will be seen, and be butchered in the water before you climb the other bank,” suggested the gardener’s wife. “It is my only chance,” said Chang thoughtfully, as he stripped off the *pouqua*, a loose outer garment commonly worn by the higher classes, or by those who seek for literary honors. Koong-See clung to him, but his resolution was firm, and bidding her be of good cheer, that he would get across, and come again to her, he jumped from the window into the stream below, with Koong-See’s promise of eternal constancy ringing in his ears. The struggle was frightful, and long before Chang had reached the middle of the torrent, Koong-See’s eyelids quivered, and closed; she fainted and saw no more.

Her faithful attendant laid her upon a rude couch, and seeing the color returning to her lips, gazed out of the window on the river.

Nothing of Chang was to be seen; the rapid torrent had carried him away. Where?

Time passed on, every moment seeming an age, and darkness began to come down upon the earth.

The poor gardener's wife hung over her pallid mistress, and dreaded her questions when consciousness would be restored.

The officer had been absent sufficiently long to visit the duke and Mandarin; hark!—he was even now knocking at the door.

The soldier knocked again before the gardener's wife could bring herself to leave Koong-See, but no other course was left to her; and scarcely knowing why, she securely closed the door of the apartment behind her, and drew the screen across to conceal it. The soldier rudely questioned her as to her delay in opening the door, and showed her the document which he had obtained, in which large sums of money and the emperor's favor were promised to any person who should give up Chang and restore Koong-See to her father. She made pretence that she could not read the writing, and having given the soldier some spirit made from rice, she managed to pass a very considerable time in irrelevant matters.

When the officer became impatient, she told him that she thought it would be useless to attempt to catch Chang till it was quite dark, when he would be walking in a neighboring rice ground. Two hours were thus whiled away, when the officer was called out by one of the men under him, who told him that a messenger had arrived from the Ta-jin, enquiring why the villain Chang

had not been brought before him, and requiring an answer from the commanding officer himself. This gave the gardener's wife time to see what had become of Koong-See. She had fancied she heard some noise in the apartment, and with intense curiosity she pushed the screen aside, opened the door, and peeped into the room.

Koon-See was not there.

There were marks of wet feet and dripping garments upon the floor, and upon the narrow ledge of the window, to which she rushed. A boat had just that instant been pushed off from the shore into the river, and in it, there was no doubt, were her mistress and her husband, the brave Chang.

The darkness concealed them from the eyes of friends or enemies, as the rushing river carried them rapidly away.

The gardener's wife gently closed the window, and hastily removed all traces of what had happened; she then cheerfully returned to the other part of the house, and waited for the officer.

He came, stimulated by a reproof for his delay, and commanded his soldiers to search the house, which they did most willingly, as upon such occasions they were accustomed to possess themselves of everything which could be considered valuable.

Their search was in vain, however, for they neither found traces of the fugitives, nor anything worth stealing.

The jewels were with Chang upon the river, and the gardener was but a poor man. They then visited the rice ground, but were equally unsuccessful there. They suspected that the woman had played them a trick, but she looked quite un-



conscious and in a very innocent manner persuaded the officer that she had been imposed upon, and that she was sorry she had given him so much trouble.

The boat with its precious cargo floated down the river all that night, requiring no exertion from Chang, who sat silently watching at the prow, while his young wife slept in the cabin. When the grey of early morning peeped over the distant mountains, Chang still sat there, and the boat was still rapidly carried onwards by the current.

Soon after daylight they entered the main river, the Yang-si-te-Keang, and their passage then became more dangerous, requiring considerable management and exertion from the boatman. Before the sun was well up, they had joined crowds of boats, and had ceased to be singular, for they were in company with persons who lived wholly upon the river, but who had been engaged in taking westward the usual tribute of salt and rice to his imperial majesty's treasury.

To one of the boatmen he sold a jewel, and from another he purchased some food with the coin. Thus they floated onwards for several days towards the sea, but having at length approached a place where the Mandarins were accustomed to examine all boats outward bound, Chang moved his floating home beside an island in the broad river. It was but a small piece of ground, covered with reeds—but here the young pair resolved to settle down, and spend their days in peace.

The jewels were sold in the neighbouring towns, in such manner as not to excite suspicion, and with the funds thus procured, the persevering

Chang was enabled to obtain all that was necessary, and to purchase a free right to the little island.

It is related of Koong-See, that with her own hands she assisted in building the house; while her husband, applying himself to agricultural pursuits, brought the island into a high state of cultivation. On referring again to the plate, the reader will find the history of the island significantly recorded by the simple artist.

The ground is broken into lumps, indicating recent cultivation, and the trees around it are smaller in size, indicating their youth. The diligence of Chang is sufficiently evidenced by the manner in which every scrap of ground which could be added to the island, is reclaimed from the water.

To illustrate this, narrow reefs of land are seen jutting out into the stream. The remainder of the story is soon told. Chang having achieved a competence by his cultivation of the land, returned to his literary pursuits, and wrote a book upon agriculture, which gained him great reputation in the province where he resided, and was the means of securing the patronage of the wealthy literary men of the neighbourhood for his children—one of whom became a great sage—after the death of his father and mother, which occurred in the manner now to be related.

The reputation of Chang's book, if it gained him friends, revealed his whereabouts to his greatest enemy, the Ta-jin, or duke, whose passion for revenge was unabated.

Nor did the duke long delay the accomplishment of his object. Having waited upon the military Mandarin of the river station, and

having sworn by cutting a live cock's head off, that Chang was the person who had stolen his jewels, he obtained an escort of soldiers to arrest Chang and with these the Ta-jin attacked the island, having given secret instructions to seize Koong-See, and kill Chang without mercy.

The peaceful inhabitants of the island were quite unprepared; but Chang having refused the party admittance, was run through the body, and mortally wounded. His servants, who were much attached to him, fought bravely to defend their master; but when they saw him fall, they threw down their weapons and fled. Koong-See, in despair rushed to her apartments, which she set on fire and perished in the flames. The gods—(so runs the tale) cursed the duke for his cruelty with a foul disease, with which he went down to his grave unfriended and unpitied. No children scattered scented paper over his grave ① but in pity to Koong-See and her lover, they were transformed into two immortal doves, emblems of the constancy which had rendered them beautiful in life, and in death undivided.

---

① It is a great reproach to be childless in China—twice a year relations sprinkle or burn scented paper upon the graves of their ancestors.

---

---

*Copies of this book may be procured at J. A. GALE'S OLD CURIOSITY SHOP, 68½ St. Louis Street, at local book stores and news stands at leading hotels in the city. Cloth binding \$2.00; Paper cover, \$1.50.*















JUL 11 1990



